# Proofs and Refutations for Intuitionistic and Second-Order Logic (Extended Version) 

Pablo Barenbaum $\square$<br>Universidad de Buenos Aires, Argentina<br>Univeridad Nacional de Quilmes (CONICET), Argentina<br>Teodoro Freund $\square$<br>Universidad de Buenos Aires, Argentina


#### Abstract

The $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus is a typed $\lambda$-calculus that exploits the duality between the notions of proof and refutation to provide a computational interpretation for classical propositional logic. In this work, we extend $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ to encompass classical second-order logic, by incorporating parametric polymorphism and existential types. The system is shown to enjoy good computational properties, such as type preservation, confluence, and strong normalization, which is established by means of a reducibility argument. We identify a syntactic restriction on proofs that characterizes exactly the intuitionistic fragment of second-order $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$, and we study canonicity results.


2012 ACM Subject Classification Theory of computation $\rightarrow$ Proof theory; Theory of computation $\rightarrow$ Type theory

Keywords and phrases lambda-calculus, propositions-as-types, classical logic, proof normalization
Acknowledgements This work was partially supported by project grant PUNQ 2247/22.

## 1 Introduction

Constructivism in logic is closely related with the notion of algorithm in computer science. The reason is that a constructive proof of existence of a mathematical object fulfilling certain properties should provide an effective construction of such an object. For example, a constructive proof of $\forall x \in \mathbb{N} . \exists y \in \mathbb{N} . P(x, y)$ may be understood as an algorithm that takes as input a natural number $x$ and produces as output a natural number $y$ that verifies $P(x, y)$. The close relationship that exists between proofs and computer programs, and between logical propositions and program specifications (or types), can be taken to its maximum consequences in the form of the propositions-as-types correspondence.

This correspondence has given rise to a broad and active area of research, guided by the principle that each proof-theoretical notion has a computational counterpart and vice-versa. The interest is that this correspondence allows logic and computer science to feed back on each other. Indeed, besides minimal propositional logic, it has been extended to such settings as first-order logic [14, 29, 7], second-order logic [20, 41], linear logic [21], modal logic $[5,13]$ and classical logic [22, 9, 3, 36].

The question of what kind of computational system would constitute a reasonable counterpart for classical logic, from the point of view of the propositions-as-types correspondence, is far from being definitely settled. This work is part of the quest for a satisfactory answer to this problem.

The proofs and refutations calculus ( $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ ) Until the late 1980s, it was widely thought that it was not possible to extend the propositions-as-types correspondence to encompass classical logic. This view changed when Griffin [22] remarked that the classical principle of double negation elimination $(\neg \neg A \rightarrow A)$ can be understood as the typing rule for a control operator $\mathcal{C}$, closely related to Felleisen's $\mathcal{C}$ operator [18] and to SCHEME's call/cc.

Since then, many other calculi for classical logic have been proposed. Significant examples are Parigot's $\lambda \mu$ [36], Barbanera and Berardi's symmetric $\lambda$-calculus [3], and Curien and Herbelin's $\bar{\lambda} \mu \tilde{\mu}$ calculus [9].

The starting point of this paper is the logical system PRK, introduced recently by the authors [4] and extending Nelson's constructive negation [33]. In PRK, propositions become classified along two dimensions: their sign, which may be positive or negative, and their strength, which may be strong or weak. This results into four possible modes to state a proposition. Positive $\left(A^{+} / A^{\oplus}\right)$ and negative $\left(A^{-} / A^{\ominus}\right)$ propositions correspond to affirmations and denials. Strong $\left(A^{+} / A^{-}\right)$and weak $\left(A^{\oplus} / A^{\ominus}\right)$ propositions impose restrictions on the shape of canonical proofs: a canonical proof of a strong affirmation $\left(A^{+}\right)$must always be

|  | Positive | Negative |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Strong | $A^{+}$ | $A^{-}$ |
| Weak | $A^{\oplus}$ | $A^{\ominus}$ | constructed with an introduction rule for the corresponding logical connective, whereas a canonical proof of a weak affirmation $\left(A^{\oplus}\right)$ must always proceed by reductio ad absurdum, by assuming the weak denial $A^{\ominus}$ and proving the strong affirmation $A^{+}$.

We summarize some important characteristics of PRK. First, PRK is a refinement of classical logic: $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash B$ holds in classical propositional logic if and only if $A_{1}^{\oplus}, \ldots, A_{n}^{\oplus} \vdash$ $B^{\oplus}$ holds in PRK. In fact PRK is "finer" than classical logic: for example, the law of excluded middle holds weakly, i.e. $(A \vee \neg A)^{\oplus}$ is valid in PRK, whereas it does not hold strongly, i.e. $(A \vee \neg A)^{+}$is not valid (in general) in PRK. Second, the $\lambda^{P^{P R}}$-calculus, which results from assigning proof terms to PRK proofs and endowing it with rewrite rules, turns out to be confluent and strongly normalizing, besides enjoying subject reduction. Third, as a result, PRK enjoys canonicity: a proof of a sequent $\vdash P$ without assumptions can always be normalized to a canonical proof, headed by an introduction rule.

Contributions and structure of this paper The PRK logical system of [4] only treats three propositional connectives: conjunction, disjunction, and negation.

- In Section 2, we extend the $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ calculus to propositional second-order logic. We incorporate second-order universal and existential quantification, as well as two propositional connectives, implication and co-implication. The system is shown to refine classical second-order logic, and to enjoy good computational properties: subject reduction and confluence. This extension increases the expressivity of the system, allowing to encode inductive datatypes such as natural numbers, lists, and trees.
- In Section 3, we study Böhm-Berarducci encodings, that is, we study how the logical connectives of second-order $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ may be encoded in terms of universal quantification and implication only $(\{\forall, \rightarrow\})$. The encoding turns out to be only partially satisfactory: it simulates proof normalization for an introduction rule followed by an elimination rule in the positive case but, unfortunately, not in the negative case.
- In Section 4 we prove strong normalization for the second-order $\lambda^{P R K}$-calculus. This is the most technically challenging part of the work. In [4], normalization of the propositional fragment of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ is attained by means of a translation to System F with non-strictly positive recursion. This technique does not carry over to the second-order case. To prove strong normalization, we use a variant of Girard's technique of reducibility candidates and, in particular, we resort to a non-trivial adaptation of Mendler's proof of strong normalization for System F with non-strictly positive recursion [30].
- In Section 5, we define a subsystem of second-order $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$, called $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$, by imposing a syntactic restriction on terms. We show that $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ refines second-order intuitionistic logic, in the sense that $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ is a conservative extension of second-order intuitionistic
logic and, conversely, second-order intuitionistic logic can be embedded in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRJ}}$.
- In Section 6 we formulate canonicity results for $\lambda^{P R K}$. In particular, we strengthen the canonicity results of [4] to show that an explicit witness can be extracted from a proof of $P$.
- Finally, in Section 7 we conclude and we discuss some related and future work.


## 2 Second-Order Proofs and Refutations

In this section we define a second-order extension of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$, including its syntax, typing rules, and rewriting rules. We show that the system enjoys subject reduction, it is confluent, and it refines classical second-order logic (Thm. 3).

Syntax of types We assume given a denumerable set of type variables $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \ldots$. The sets of pure types $(A, B, \ldots)$ and types $(P, Q, \ldots)$ are given by:

$$
A::=\alpha|A \wedge A| A \vee A|A \rightarrow A| A \ltimes A|\neg A| \forall \alpha . A\left|\exists \alpha . A \quad P::=A^{+}\right| A^{-}\left|A^{\oplus}\right| A^{\ominus}
$$

where $A \ltimes B$ represents co-implication, the dual connective to implication, to be understood (roughly) as $\neg A \wedge B$. The four modes represent strong affirmation $\left(A^{+}\right)$, strong denial ( $A^{-}$), weak affirmation $\left(A^{\oplus}\right)$, and weak denial $\left(A^{\ominus}\right)$. Note that modes $(+,-, \oplus, \ominus)$ can only decorate the root of a type, i.e. they cannot be nested.

Sometimes one may be interested in fragments of the system. For instance, the $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ calculus of [4] corresponds to the $\{\wedge, \vee, \neg\}$ fragment. In this paper we are usually interested in the full $\{\wedge, \vee, \rightarrow, \ltimes, \neg, \forall, \exists\}$ fragment. As long as there is little danger of confusion we still speak of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ without further qualifications.

Syntax of terms Terms of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ are given by the following grammar. The letter $i$ ranges over $\{1,2\}$. Some terms are decorated with either "+" or "-". In the grammar we write "土" to stand for either "+" or "-".

$$
\begin{aligned}
& t, s, \ldots:=x^{P} \quad \text { variable } \quad \mid t \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} s \quad \text { absurdity } \\
& \mid \bigcirc_{(x: P)}^{ \pm} \cdot t \quad \oplus / \ominus \text { introduction } \mid t \bullet^{ \pm} s \quad \oplus / \ominus \text { elimination } \\
& \mid\langle t, s\rangle^{ \pm} \quad \wedge^{+} / \vee^{-} \text {introduction } \mid \pi_{i}^{ \pm}(t) \quad \wedge^{+} / \vee^{-} \text {elimination } \\
& \mid \operatorname{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(t) \quad \vee^{+} / \wedge^{-} \text {introduction } \quad \mid \quad \delta^{ \pm} t[x: P . s][y: Q . u] \quad \vee^{+} / \wedge^{-} \text {elimination } \\
& \mid \lambda_{(x: P)}^{ \pm} \cdot t \rightarrow{ }^{+} / \ltimes^{-} \text {introduction } \mid t^{ \pm} s \quad \rightarrow^{+} / \ltimes^{-} \text {elimination } \\
& \mid\left(t ;^{ \pm} s\right) \ltimes^{+} / \rightarrow^{-} \text {introduction } \mid \varrho^{ \pm} t\left[{ }_{x: P ; y: Q} \cdot s\right] \quad \ltimes^{+} / \rightarrow^{-} \text {elimination } \\
& \text { | } \mathrm{N}^{ \pm} t \quad \neg^{+} / \neg^{-} \text {introduction } \mid \mathrm{M}^{ \pm} t \quad \neg^{+} / \neg^{-} \text {elimination } \\
& \left\lvert\, \begin{array}{ll|l}
\lambda_{\alpha}^{ \pm} \cdot t \quad \forall^{+} / \exists^{-} \text {introduction } & t @^{ \pm} A \quad \forall^{+} / \exists^{-} \text {elimination }
\end{array}\right. \\
& \mid\langle A, t\rangle^{ \pm} \quad \exists^{+} / \forall^{-} \text {introduction } \quad \mid \quad \nabla^{ \pm} t[(\alpha, x: P) \cdot s] \quad \exists^{+} / \forall^{-} \text {elimination }
\end{aligned}
$$

The notions of free and bound occurrences of variables are defined as expected, with the typographical convention that subscripted variable occurrences are binding. Terms are considered up to $\alpha$-renaming of bound variables. We write $\mathrm{fv}(t)$ for the set of free variables of $t$ and $\mathrm{ftv}(t)$ for the set of type variables occurring free in $t$. By $t\{x:=s\}$ we mean the capture-avoiding substitution of the free occurrences of $x$ in $t$ by $s$.

Variables are formally annotated with their type, which we usually omit. Sometimes we also omit the types of bound variables if they are clear from the context, as well as the name of unused bound variables, writing "," instead. For example, if $x \notin \mathrm{fv}(t)$ we may write $\bigcirc_{-}^{+} . t$ rather than $\bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{-}\right)}^{+} . t$. Application-like operators are assumed to be left-associative; for example, $t @^{+} s \bullet^{+} u @^{+} A$ stands for $\left(\left(t @^{+} s\right) \bullet^{+} u\right) @^{+} A$. In a term of the form $\bigcirc_{(x: P)}^{ \pm} . t$,
the variable $x$ is called the counterfactual, and more specifically a negative counterfactual in a term of the form $\bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t$. In a term of the form $t \bullet^{ \pm} s$, we call $t$ the subject and $s$ the argument. We write C for arbitrary term contexts, i.e. terms with a single free occurrence of a distinguished variable $\square$ called a hole. We write $\mathbf{C}\langle t\rangle$ for the variable-capturing substitution of the hole of $C$ by $t$.

The $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ type system A typing context, ranged over by $\Gamma, \Delta, \ldots$, is a finite assignment of variables to types, written as $x_{1}: P_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}: P_{n}$. We write dom $(\Gamma)$ for the domain of $\Gamma$, i.e. the finite set $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$. Typing judgments in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ are of the form $\Gamma \vdash t: P$, meaning that $t$ has type $P$ under the context $\Gamma$. Derivable judgments are given inductively by the typing rules below.

We write $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$ if the typing judgment $\Gamma \vdash t: P$ is derivable in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$. When we wish to emphasize the logical point of view, we may write sequents as $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash Q$, and we may write $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash_{\text {PRK }} Q$ to mean that there exists a term $t$ such that $x_{1}: P_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}$ : $P_{n} \vdash_{\text {PRK }} t: Q$.

## Basic rules

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\frac{\Gamma, x: P \vdash x: P}{} \mathrm{Ax} & \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash t \bigwedge_{P} s: P} \mathrm{ABS} & \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash t: A^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash \bigcirc_{x: A \ominus}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\oplus}} \mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+} \\
\frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash t: A^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash \bigcirc_{x: A \oplus}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\ominus}} \mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{-} & \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus} \Gamma \vdash s: A^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash t \bullet^{+} s: A^{+}} \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+} & \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus} \Gamma \vdash s: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash t \bullet^{-} s: A^{-}} \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{-}
\end{array}
$$

## Conjunction and disjunction

$$
\frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(A \wedge B)^{-} \quad \Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash s: P \quad \Gamma, y: B^{\ominus} \vdash u: P}{\Gamma \vdash \delta^{-} t[x: A \ominus \cdot s][y: B \ominus \cdot u]: P} \mathrm{E}_{\wedge}^{-}
$$

## Implication and co-implication

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash t: B^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{x: A \oplus}^{+} \cdot t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{+} \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash t: B^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{x: A \ominus}^{-} \cdot t:(A \ltimes B)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{-} \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+} \Gamma \vdash s: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash t @^{+} s: B^{\oplus}} \mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(A \ltimes B)^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash s: A^{\ominus}} \mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{-} \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus} \quad \Gamma \vdash s: B^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash(t ;+s):(A \ltimes B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{+} \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus} \quad \Gamma \vdash s: B^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash(t ;-s):(A \rightarrow B)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{-} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(A \ltimes B)^{+} \Gamma, x: A^{\ominus}, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash s: P}{\Gamma \vdash \varrho^{+} t\left[\left[_{x: A \ominus ; y: B \oplus} \cdot s\right]: P\right.} \mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+} \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(A \rightarrow B)^{-} \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus}, y: B^{\ominus} \vdash s: P}{\Gamma \vdash \varrho^{-} t[x: A \oplus ; y: B \ominus \cdot s]: P}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus} \quad \Gamma \vdash s: B^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash\langle t, s\rangle^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus} \quad \Gamma \vdash s: B^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash\langle t, s\rangle^{-}:(A \vee B)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\vee}^{-} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash \pi_{i}^{+}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}} \mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash \pi_{i}^{-}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\ominus}} \mathrm{E}_{\vee i}^{-} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \quad i \in\{1,2\}}{\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\vee i}^{+} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A_{i}{ }^{\ominus} \quad i \in\{1,2\}}{\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{in}_{i}^{-}(t):\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\wedge i}^{-} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(A \vee B)^{+} \quad \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash s: P \quad \Gamma, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash u: P}{\Gamma \vdash \delta^{+} t[x: A \oplus \cdot s][y: B \oplus \cdot u]: P} \mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+}
\end{aligned}
$$

Negation

$$
\frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{N}^{+} t:(\neg A)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{+} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{N}^{-} t:(\neg A)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{-} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(\neg A)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{M}^{+} t: A^{\ominus}} \mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(\neg A)^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{M}^{-} t: A^{\oplus}} \mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{-}
$$

## Second-order quantification

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus} \quad \alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)}{\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t:(\forall \alpha \cdot A)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus} \quad \alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)}{\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot t:(\exists \alpha \cdot A)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{-}
\end{array} \frac{\Gamma \vdash t:(\forall \alpha \cdot B)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash t @^{+} A: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}} \mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+}\right)
$$

The typing rules may be informally explained as follows. Ax is the standard axiom. The absurdity rule (ABS) allows to derive any conclusion from a strong proof and a strong refutation of $A$. Introduction and elimination rules for weak affirmation and denial ( $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{ \pm}, \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{ \pm}$) follow the principle that a weak affirmation $A^{\oplus}$ behaves like an implication " $A^{\ominus} \rightarrow A^{+}$". Indeed, $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$and $\mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+}$have the same structure as the introduction and the elimination rule for an implication " $A^{\ominus} \rightarrow A^{+}$", where $\bigcirc_{x}^{+} . t$ and $t \bullet^{+} s$ are akin to $\lambda$-abstraction and application. The intuition behind this is that $A^{\oplus}$ is the type of weak proofs of a proposition $A$, where a weak proof proceeds by reductio ad absurdum, assuming a weak refutation $\left(A^{\ominus}\right)$, and providing a strong proof $\left(A^{+}\right)$. Dually, a weak denial $A^{\ominus}$ behaves like " $A^{\oplus} \rightarrow A^{-}$".

The remaining rules are introduction and elimination rules for positive and negative strong connectives. These rules come in dual pairs: for each rule for a connective with positive sign there is a symmetric rule for the dual connective with negative sign. For example, the introduction rule for positive conjunction $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}\right)$states that to strongly prove $A \wedge B$ it suffices to weakly prove $A$ and weakly prove $B$. Dually, the introduction rule for negative disjunction $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\vee}-\right)$ states that to strongly refute $A \vee B$ it suffices to weakly refute $A$ and weakly refute $B$.

The introduction and elimination rules for most logical connectives $(\wedge, \vee, \rightarrow, \ltimes, \forall, \exists)$ are mechanically derived from the standard natural deduction rules following this methodology, taking in account that the dual pairs of connectives are $(\wedge, \vee),(\rightarrow, \ltimes)$, and $(\forall, \exists)$. In general, introduction rules have weak premises and strong conclusions, whereas elimination rules have strong premises and weak conclusions.

The typing rules for conjunction $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+}, \mathrm{I}_{\wedge i}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\wedge}^{-}\right)$, disjunction $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\vee i}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+}, \mathrm{I}_{\vee}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\vee i}^{-}\right)$, positive implication $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+}\right)$, negative co-implication $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{-}\right)$, universal ( $\left.\mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+}, \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{-}\right)$and existential quantification ( $\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}, \mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{-}$) are typical, so for instance $\langle t, s\rangle^{ \pm}$forms a pair, $\pi_{i}^{ \pm}(t)$ is the $i$-th projection, $\operatorname{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(t)$ is the $i$-th injection into a disjoint union type, $\delta^{ \pm} t\left[{ }_{x} \cdot s\right][y . u]$ is a pattern matching construct, and so on. The rules differ from usual typed $\lambda$-calculi only in the signs and strengths that decorate premises and conclusions.

The typing rules for positive co-implication $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+}\right)$, sometimes called subtraction [8], and negative implication $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{-}\right)$follow the rough interpretation of $A \ltimes B$ as $\neg A \wedge B$, so a strong proof of a co-implication $A \ltimes B$ is given by a pair $\left(t ;{ }^{+} s\right)$ comprising a weak refutation of $A$ and a weak proof of $B$. Dually, a strong refutation of $A \rightarrow B$ is given by a pair $\left(t ;{ }^{-} s\right)$
comprising a weak proof of $A$ and a weak refutation of $B$. The eliminators $\varrho^{ \pm} t[x ; y \cdot s]$ are presented as generalized elimination rules, in multiplicative style.

The typing rules for negation ( $\mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+}, \mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{-}, \mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{-}$) express that to strongly prove $\neg A$ is the same as to weakly refute $A$, and dually for strong refutations of $\neg A$.

- Example 1. Let $\rceil \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \forall \alpha .(\alpha \rightarrow \alpha)$ and $\perp \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \forall \alpha$. $\alpha$. Recall from [4] that the weak non-contradiction principle $\Gamma \vdash(A \wedge \neg A)^{\ominus}$ holds in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$. Then $\vdash \top^{\oplus}$ and $\perp^{\oplus} \vdash A^{\oplus}$ hold, where $A$ stands for any pure type:


The $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus The opposite type $P^{\sim}$ of a given type $P$ is defined by flipping the sign, i.e. $\left(A^{\oplus}\right) \sim \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} A^{\ominus} ;\left(A^{\ominus}\right) \sim \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} A^{\oplus} ;\left(A^{+}\right) \sim \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} A^{-}$; and $\left(A^{-}\right) \sim \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} A^{+}$. If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: P^{\sim}$ then a term $t \bowtie_{Q} s$ may be constructed such that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t \bowtie_{Q} s: Q$, as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
t \bowtie_{Q} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t \bowtie_{Q} s & \text { if } P=A^{+} & t \bowtie_{Q} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} s \bowtie_{Q} t & \text { if } P=A^{-} \\
t \bowtie_{Q} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left(t \bullet^{+} s\right) \bowtie_{Q}\left(s \bullet^{-} t\right) & \text { if } P=A^{\oplus} & t \bowtie_{Q} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left(s \bullet^{+} t\right) \bowtie_{Q}\left(t \bullet^{-} s\right) & \text { if } P=A^{\ominus}
\end{aligned}
$$

We endow typable PRK terms with a notion of reduction, defining the $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus by a binary rewriting relation $\rightarrow$ on typable PRK terms, given by the rewriting rules below, and closed by compatibility under arbitrary contexts. Rules are presented following the convention that, if many occurrences of " $\pm$ " appear in the same expression, they are all supposed to stand for the same sign:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\bigcirc_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot t\right) \bullet^{ \pm} s \xrightarrow{\beta_{o}^{+} / \beta_{o}^{-}} t\{x:=s\} \\
& \pi_{i}^{ \pm}\left(\left\langle t_{1}, t_{2}\right\rangle^{ \pm}\right) \xrightarrow{\beta_{\wedge}^{+} / \beta_{v}^{-}} t_{i} \\
& \left(\lambda_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot t\right) @^{ \pm} s \xrightarrow{\beta^{+} / \beta_{\propto}^{-}} t\{x:=s\}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \delta^{ \pm}\left(\mathrm{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(t)\right)\left[{ }_{x} \cdot s_{1}\right]\left[x \cdot s_{2}\right] \xrightarrow{\beta_{V}^{+} / \beta_{\lambda}^{-}} s_{i}\{x:=t\} \\
& \varrho^{ \pm}\left(t ;{ }^{ \pm} s\right)[x ; y \cdot u] \xrightarrow{\beta_{\ltimes}^{+} / \beta^{-}} u\{x:=t\}\{y:=s\} \\
& \nabla^{ \pm}\langle A, t\rangle^{ \pm}[(\alpha, x) \cdot s] \xrightarrow{\beta_{\exists}^{+} / \beta_{\forall}^{-}} s\{\alpha:=A\}\{x:=t\} \\
& \operatorname{in}_{i}^{+}(t) \boldsymbol{\aleph}\left\langle s_{1}, s_{2}\right\rangle^{-} \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\infty} \vee} \quad t \bowtie s_{i} \\
& \left(t ;{ }^{+} s\right) \bowtie \lambda_{x}^{-} \cdot u \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\aleph}_{\times}} \quad s \bowtie u\{x:=t\} \\
& \langle A, t\rangle^{+} \bowtie\left(\lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot s\right) \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\omega}_{\exists}} \quad t \bowtie s\{\alpha:=A\}
\end{aligned}
$$

The $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus has two kinds of rules: " $\beta$ " rules, akin to proof normalization rules in natural deduction, and " $\boldsymbol{\Phi}$ " rules, akin to cut elimination rules in sequent calculus. The $\beta_{\circ}^{+} / \beta_{\circ}^{-}$rules are exactly like the standard $\beta$-rule of the $\lambda$-calculus, with the difference that the abstraction $\bigcirc_{x: A^{\ominus}}^{+} \cdot t$ is not an introduction of an implication " $A^{\ominus} \rightarrow A^{+}$" but rather the introduction of a weak affirmation $A^{\oplus}$. The $\beta_{\rightarrow}^{+} / \beta_{\ltimes}^{-}$rules also describe a similar behavior, where $\lambda_{x: A^{\oplus}}^{+} . t$ is of type $(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}$. The remaining $\beta$ rules are straightforward, encoding projection $\left(\beta_{\wedge}^{+} / \beta_{\vee}^{-}\right)$, pattern matching $\left(\beta_{\vee}^{+} / \beta_{\wedge}^{-}\right)$, etcetera.

The rules simplify an absurdity $(t \backsim s)$ as much as possible, but they are never able to get rid of the absurdity. Indeed, note that the right-hand side of all the rules include the generalized absurdity operator $(\bowtie)$, which is in turn defined in terms of the absurdity operator $(\bowtie)$. Recall, for example, that if $t: A^{\oplus}$ and $s: A^{\ominus}$ then $t \bowtie s=\left(t \bullet^{+} s\right) \bowtie\left(s \bullet^{-} t\right)$. This means that an instance of the absurdity is a proof which provides no relevant information. For example, if $P=(B \wedge C)^{+}$then $\pi_{1}^{+}\left(t \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} s\right)$ is a well-formed term of type $B^{\oplus}$; but the argument of the projection is a term $t \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} s$ which may never become a pair $\langle p, q\rangle^{+}$. This means that the normal form will be a "stuck" term of the form $\pi_{1}^{+}\left(t^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} s^{\prime}\right)$.

- Example 2 (Reduction in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ ). Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: A^{\ominus}$. Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot \bigcirc_{-}^{+}:(\alpha \rightarrow \alpha) \ominus \cdot \lambda_{x: \alpha \oplus}^{+} \cdot x\right) \bowtie\left\langle A, \bigcirc_{-}^{-}:(\alpha \rightarrow \alpha)^{\oplus} \cdot\left(t ; ;^{-} s\right)\right\rangle^{-} \\
& \xrightarrow{\bowtie_{\forall}} \quad\left(\bigcirc_{:(A \rightarrow A) \ominus}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{x: A \oplus}^{+} \cdot x\right) \bowtie\left(\bigcirc_{:}^{-}:(A \rightarrow A)^{\oplus} \cdot\left(t ;{ }^{-} s\right)\right) \\
& =\quad\left(\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{-}:(A \rightarrow A) \ominus \cdot \lambda_{x: A \oplus}^{+} \cdot x\right) \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{-}:(A \rightarrow A)^{\oplus} \cdot\left(t ;{ }^{-} s\right)\right)\right) \bowtie \\
& \left(\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{-}:(A \rightarrow A)^{\oplus} \cdot\left(t ; ;^{-} s\right)\right) \bullet-\left(\bigcirc_{-(A \rightarrow A) \ominus}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{x: A \oplus}^{+} \cdot x\right)\right) \\
& \xrightarrow{\beta_{\circ}^{ \pm}}{ }^{*} \quad\left(\lambda_{x: A^{\oplus}}^{+} \cdot x\right) \bowtie\left(t ; ;^{-} s\right) \xrightarrow{\bowtie} t \bowtie s=\left(t \bullet^{+} s\right) \bowtie\left(s \bullet^{-} t\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

An $\eta$-like rewriting rule can also be incorporated to $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ as done in [4, Thm. 37],
 enjoys the following properties:

## - Theorem 3.

1. Subject reduction. If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$ and $t \rightarrow s$, then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: P$.
2. Confluence. The $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus has the Church-Rosser property.
3. Classical refinement. $A_{1}^{\oplus}, \ldots, A_{n}^{\oplus} \vdash B^{\oplus}$ holds in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ if and only if $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash B$ holds in the classical second-order natural deduction system NK.

Proof. Subject reduction is a straightforward extension of [4, Prop. 24], with minor adaptations to account for implication, co-implication, and second-order quantification. Confluence follows from the fact that $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ can be modeled as an orthogonal higher-order rewriting system in the sense of Nipkow [34]. Classical refinement is an extension of Prop. 38 and Thm. 39 from [4]; this theorem has two parts:

- The "only if" direction $\left(A_{1}^{\oplus}, \ldots, A_{n}^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} B^{\oplus}\right.$ implies $\left.A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} B\right)$ means that PRK is a conservative extension of classical second-order logic. To prove this statement, we generalize the statement as follows: if $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} Q$ then $\iota\left(P_{1}\right), \ldots, \iota\left(P_{n}\right) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(Q)$, where $\iota\left(A^{\oplus}\right)=\iota\left(A^{+}\right)=A$ and $\iota\left(A^{\ominus}\right)=\iota\left(A^{-}\right)=\neg A$. This can be shown by a straightforward induction on the derivation of the first judgment.
- The "if" direction $\left(A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} B\right.$ implies $\left.A_{1}^{\oplus}, \ldots, A_{n}^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} B^{\oplus}\right)$ means that classical logic can be embedded into PRK. The essence of the proof is showing that all the inference rules of classical second-order natural deduction are admissible in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$, taking the weak affirmation of all propositions (i.e. decorating all formulas with " $\oplus$ "). Some cases are subtle, especially elimination rules. Here we show the introduction and elimination rules for quantifiers (see Sections B, C in the appendix for complete proofs):

1. Universal introduction. Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\forall \alpha . B)^{\oplus}$, and define $t \complement^{\mathcal{C}} A$ as the following term: $\bigcirc_{(x:(B\{\alpha:=A\}) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(\left(t \bullet^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\forall \alpha, B) \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot\langle A, x\rangle^{-}\right) @^{+} A \bullet^{+} x\right)$. Then we have that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t @^{\mathcal{C}} A: B\{\alpha:=A\}^{\oplus}$.
2. Universal elimination. Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\forall \alpha . B)^{\oplus}$. Define $t @^{\mathcal{C}} A$ as the following term: $\bigcirc_{(x:(B\{\alpha:=A\}) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(\left(t \bullet^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\forall \alpha . B)^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} \cdot\langle A, x\rangle^{-}\right) @^{+} A \bullet^{+} x\right)$. Then we have that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t \complement^{\mathcal{C}} A: B\{\alpha:=A\}^{\oplus}$.
3. Existential introduction. Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(B\{\alpha:=A\})^{\oplus}$. Define $\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}$ as the following term: $\bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\exists \alpha . B) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot\langle A, t\rangle^{+}$. Then we have that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}}\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{\oplus}$.
4. Existential elimination. Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: B^{\oplus}$ with $\alpha \notin$ $\mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma, P)$. Define $\nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x) \cdot} \cdot s\right]$ as the following term: $\bigcirc_{(y: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(\nabla^{+} t^{\prime}\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} \cdot s\right] \bullet^{+} y\right)$ where $t^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t \bullet^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\exists \alpha \cdot A)^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot \lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot \bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(s \bowtie_{A^{-}} y\right)$. Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} \cdot s\right]: B^{\oplus}$.

## 3 Böhm-Berarducci Encodings

It is well-known that, in System F, logical connectives such as $\top, \perp, \wedge, \vee, \exists$, as well as inductive data types, can be represented using only $\forall$ and $\rightarrow$ by means of their BöhmBerarducci encodings [6], which can be understood as universal properties or structural induction principles. Böhm-Berarducci encodings can be reproduced in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$. In the following subsections we study the encoding of connectives in terms of universal quantification and implication.

The encoding of conjunction, for instance, can be taken to be $A \wedge B \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \forall \alpha .((A \rightarrow B \rightarrow$ $\alpha) \rightarrow \alpha)$. Then positive typing rules for conjunction, analogous to $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}$and $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+}$are derivable, and their constructions simulate the $\beta_{\wedge}^{+}$rule. Indeed, let $X:=\left(A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2} \rightarrow\right.$ $\left.A_{i}\right) \rightarrow \alpha$ and $Y:=A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2} \rightarrow \alpha$. Moreover, let $X_{i}:=\left(A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2} \rightarrow A_{i}\right) \rightarrow A_{i}$ and $Y_{i}:=A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2} \rightarrow A_{i}$. Given $\Gamma \vdash t_{1}: A_{1}{ }^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash t_{2}: A_{2}{ }^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash s:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$, define:
$-\left\langle t_{1}, t_{2}\right\rangle^{+} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot \bigcirc_{\left(\_: X \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{(x: Y \oplus)}^{+} \cdot \bigcirc_{(y: \alpha \ominus)}^{+} \cdot x \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_: Y \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(t_{1} ;{ }^{-} u\right)\right) @+t_{1} \bullet^{+} u @^{+} t_{2} \bullet^{+} y$,
where $u \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(Z^{\prime}:(B \rightarrow \alpha) \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(t_{2} ;^{-} y\right)$.
$-\pi_{i}^{+}(s) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(x: A_{i} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot\left(t_{1} @^{+} A_{i} \bullet \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_: X_{i} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot\left(r ;^{-} x\right)\right) @^{+} r \bullet x\right)$,
where $r \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_: Y_{i} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(y_{1}: A_{1} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot O_{\left(\_:\left(A_{2} \rightarrow A_{i}\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(y_{2}: A_{2} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot y_{i}$.
Then $\Gamma \vdash\left\langle t_{1}, t_{2}\right\rangle^{+}:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$and $\Gamma \vdash \pi_{i}^{+}(s): A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ and it can be easily checked that $\pi_{i}^{+}\left(\left\langle t_{1}, t_{2}\right\rangle^{+}\right) \rightarrow^{*} t_{i}\left(\right.$ using $\left.\eta_{\circ}\right)$.

On the other hand, negative typing rules for conjunction, analogous to $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge i}^{-}$and a weak variant of $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge}^{-}$can also be derived. First note that, given terms $\Gamma \vdash p:(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash q: A^{\oplus}$, a term $p @^{\mathcal{C}} q$ may be defined in such a way that $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} p @^{\mathcal{C}} q: B^{\oplus}$. An explicit construction is $p @^{\mathcal{C}} q \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{(x: B \ominus)}^{+} .\left(p \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \rightarrow B) \oplus\right)}^{-} .\left(q ;^{-} x\right)\right) @^{+} q \bullet^{+} x\right)$. Then we may encode $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge i}^{-}$and a weak variant of $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge}^{-}$as follows:

- $\mathrm{in}_{i}^{-}(t) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left\langle A_{i}, \bigcirc_{\left(\_: X_{i} \oplus\right)}^{-} .\left(r ;^{-} t\right)\right\rangle^{-}$,
where $r \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_: Y_{i} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(y_{1}: A_{1} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot \bigcirc_{\left(\_:\left(A_{2} \rightarrow A_{i}\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(y_{2}: A_{2} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot y_{i}$.
$-\delta^{-} t\left[a_{1} \cdot s_{1}\right]\left[a_{2} \cdot s_{2}\right] \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \nabla^{-} t\left[(\alpha, x: X \ominus) \cdot \bigcirc_{(c: C \oplus)}^{-} \cdot s_{1}^{\prime} \bullet^{-} c\right]$,
where $s_{1}^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} s_{1}\left\{a_{1}:=\bigcirc_{\left(z_{1}: A_{1} \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(s_{2}^{\prime} \bowtie_{A^{-}} c\right)\right\}$, and $s_{2}^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} s_{2}\left\{a_{2}:=\bigcirc_{\left(z_{2}: A_{2} \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(u \bowtie_{A^{-}} x\right)\right\}$,
and $u \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{-}^{+}: X \ominus \cdot \lambda_{y: Y \oplus}^{+} \cdot\left(y @^{\mathcal{C}} z_{1} @^{\mathcal{C}} z_{2}\right)$.
Note that $\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{in}_{i}^{-}(t):\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-}$and $\Gamma \vdash \delta^{-} t\left[a_{1} \cdot s_{1}\right]\left[a_{2} \cdot s_{2}\right]: C^{\ominus}$. However, unfortunately, it is not the case that $\delta^{-} \mathbf{i n}_{i}^{-}(t)\left[a_{1} \cdot s_{1}\right]\left[a_{2} \cdot s_{2}\right] \rightarrow^{*} s_{i}\left\{a_{i}:=t\right\}$; in fact the computation becomes stuck.

In general, these kinds of encodings are able to simulate reduction for the positive half of the system but not for the negative half ${ }^{1}$. This seems to suggest that $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ cannot be fully

[^0]simulated by the $\{\forall, \rightarrow\}$ fragment, although we do not know of a proof of this fact and there might exist other encodings which allow simulating the full $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ calculus.

In Section D of the appendix, encodings for (positive) disjunction and existential quantification in terms of $\{\forall, \rightarrow\}$ are also studied.

## 4 Normalization of Second-Order $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$

In this section we construct a reducibility model for $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ and we prove adequacy (Thm. 5) of the model, from which strong normalization of second-order $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ follows. We only discuss the proof of strong normalization for the calculus without the $\eta_{\circ}$ rule $^{2}$.

In [4], strong normalization for the propositional fragment of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ is shown via a translation to System F extended with recursive type constraints enjoying a (non-strict) positivity condition. This technique does not seem to extend to the second-order case. The problem is that the translation given in [4] is not closed under type substitution. More precisely, if we denote the translation by $\{\{-\}$, an equality such that $\{\{t\{\alpha:=A\}\}=\{\{t\}\{\alpha:=\{\{A\}\}$ does not hold in general, making the proof fail.

Our proof of strong normalization is based on an adaptation of Girard's technique of reducibility candidates. Specifically, we adapt Mendler's proof of strong normalization for the extended System F given in [30]. We begin by defining an untyped version of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ :

The untyped $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus $\left(\lambda_{\mathbf{U}}^{\text {PRK }}\right)$ By $\mathbf{U}$ we denote the set of untyped terms, given by the following grammar:

$$
\begin{aligned}
a, b, c, \ldots: & x|a \bowtie b|\langle a, b\rangle\left|\pi_{i}(a)\right| \operatorname{in}_{i}(a)\left|\delta a\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b\right][y \cdot c]\right| \lambda_{x} \cdot a|a @ b|(a ; b) \mid \varrho a\left[_{x ; y} \cdot b\right] \\
& \left.\quad \mathrm{N} a|\mathrm{M} a| \lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a|a @ \diamond|\langle\diamond, a\rangle \mid \nabla a[\diamond, x) \cdot b\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

The reduction relation $\rightarrow \mathbf{U} \subseteq \mathbf{U} \times \mathbf{U}$ of the $\lambda_{\mathbf{U}}^{\mathrm{PRK}}$-calculus is defined by the following reduction rules, closed by compatibility under arbitrary reduction contexts:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \pi_{i}\left(\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a_{i} \quad \delta\left(\operatorname{in}_{i}(a)\right)\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad b_{i}\{x:=a\} \\
& \left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a\{x:=b\} \quad \varrho\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right)[x ; y \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \\
& \mathrm{M}(\mathrm{~N} a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a \\
& \left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a \\
& \left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \bowtie \mathrm{in}_{i}(b) \quad \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad a_{i} \bowtie b \\
& \nabla\langle\diamond, a\rangle[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \quad \rightarrow \mathbf{U} \quad b\{x:=a\} \\
& \lambda_{x} \cdot a \bowtie(b ; c) \rightarrow \mathbf{U} \quad a\{x:=b\} \bowtie c \\
& \mathrm{in}_{i}(a) \bowtie\left\langle b_{1}, b_{2}\right\rangle \quad \rightarrow \mathbf{U} \quad a \bowtie b_{i} \\
& (a ; b) \bowtie \lambda_{x} \cdot c \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad b \bowtie c\{x:=a\} \\
& (\mathrm{N} a) \bowtie(\mathrm{N} b) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad b \bowtie a \\
& \lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a \bowtie\langle\diamond, b\rangle \quad \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad a \bowtie b \\
& \langle\diamond, a\rangle \bowtie \lambda_{\diamond} . b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \quad a \bowtie b
\end{aligned}
$$

where $a \bowtie b \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}(a @ b) \bowtie(b @ a)$. The set CAN $\subseteq \mathbf{U}$ of canonical terms is the set of terms built with a constructor, i.e. of any of the forms: $\langle a, b\rangle, \mathrm{in}_{i}(a), \lambda_{x} . a,(a ; b), \mathrm{N} a, \lambda_{\diamond} . a,\langle\diamond, a\rangle$.

Note that the untyped calculus $\lambda_{\mathbf{U}}^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ is obtained from $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ by erasing all signs and type annotations from terms, replacing types and type variables by a placeholder " $\diamond$ " in introductors and eliminators for quantifiers, and identifying "weak" abstraction and application ( $\bigcirc_{x} . t$ and $t \bullet s$ ) with regular abstraction and application ( $\lambda_{x} . t$ and $\left.t @ s\right)$. It is easy to note that the $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ reduction is confluent, observing that it can be modeled as an orthogonal higher-order rewriting system [34].

[^1]One difficult aspect of the strong normalization proof is that terms of type $A^{\oplus}$ behave as functions " $A^{\ominus} \rightarrow A^{+}$" and, dually, terms of $A^{\ominus}$ behave as functions " $A^{\oplus} \rightarrow A^{-}$". Consequently, sets of reducible terms cannot be defined by straightforward recursion, as this would lead to a non-well-founded mutual dependency between reducible terms of types $A^{\oplus}$ and $A^{\ominus}$. To address this difficulty, we follow Mendler's approach of taking fixed points in the complete lattice of reducibility candidates.

### 4.1 A Reducibility Model for $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$

We begin by recalling a few standard notions from order theory. A complete lattice is a partially ordered set $(A, \leq)$ such that every subset $B \subseteq A$ has a least upper bound and a greatest lower bound, denoted respectively by $\bigvee B$ and $\wedge B$. Then (see [11, Thm. 2.35]):

- Theorem 4 (Knaster-Tarski fixed point theorem). If $(A, \leq)$ is a complete lattice and $f: A \rightarrow A$ is an order-preserving map, i.e. $a \leq a^{\prime} \Longrightarrow f(a) \leq f\left(a^{\prime}\right)$, then $f$ has a least fixed point and $a$ greatest fixed point, given respectively by: $\boldsymbol{\mu}(f)=\bigwedge\{a \in A \mid f(a) \leq a\}$ and $\boldsymbol{\nu}(f)=\bigvee\{a \in A \mid a \leq f(a)\}$.

We write $\boldsymbol{\mu}(\xi . f(\xi))$ for $\boldsymbol{\mu}(f)$ and $\boldsymbol{\nu}(\xi . f(\xi))$ for $\boldsymbol{\nu}(f)$.

Reducibility candidates Let $\mathbf{S N} \subseteq \mathbf{U}$ denote the set of strongly normalizing terms, with respect to $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$. A set $\xi \subseteq \mathbf{S N}$ is closed by reduction if for every $a, b \in \mathbf{U}$ such that $a \in \xi$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b$, one has that $b \in \xi$. A set $\xi \subseteq \mathbf{S N}$ is complete if for every $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ the following holds:

$$
\left(\forall b \in \mathbf{C A N} .\left(\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right) \Longrightarrow b \in \xi\right)\right) \quad \text { implies } \quad a \in \xi
$$

A set $\xi \subseteq \mathbf{S N}$ is a reducibility candidate (or a r.c. for short) if it is closed by reduction and complete. We write $\mathbf{R C}$ for the set of all r.c.'s, that is, $\mathbf{R C} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\{\xi \subseteq \mathbf{S N} \mid \xi$ is a r.c. $\}$.

It is easy to see that reducibility candidates are non-empty. In particular, for every $\xi \in \mathbf{R C}$ we have that any variable $x \in \xi$ is strongly normalizing and it vacuously verifies the property $\forall c \in \mathbf{C A N}$. $\left(\left(x \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c\right) \Longrightarrow c \in \xi\right)$ so, since $\xi$ is complete, we have that $x \in \xi$. Moreover, the set RC forms a complete lattice ordered by inclusion $\subseteq$. Following Mendler [30, Prop. 2], the greatest lower bound of $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I}$ is given by the intersection $\cap_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, and the bottom element is the set $\perp=\left\{a \in \mathbf{S N} \mid \nexists b \in \mathbf{C A N} . a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right\}$ of terminating terms that have no canonical reduct. See Section E in the appendix for details.

Operations on reducibility candidates For each set of canonical terms $X \subseteq \mathbf{C A N}$, we define its closure $\mathbb{C} X$ as the set of all strongly normalizing terms whose canonical reducts are in $X$. More precisely, $\mathbb{C} X \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left\{a \in \mathbf{S N} \mid \forall b \in \mathbf{C A N} .\left(\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right) \Longrightarrow b \in X\right)\right\}$. If $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}$ are r.c.'s and if $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I}$ is a set of r.c.'s, we define the following operations:

$$
\begin{array}{rlll}
\left(\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \mathbb{C}\left\{\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \mid a_{1} \in \xi_{1}, a_{2} \in \xi_{2}\right\} & \left(\xi_{1}+\xi_{2}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \mathbb{C}\left\{\operatorname{in}_{i}(a) \mid i \in\{1,2\}, a \in \xi_{i}\right\} \\
\left(\xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left\{a \in \mathbf{S N} \mid \forall b \in \xi_{1} \cdot a @ b \in \xi_{2}\right\} & \left(\xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \mathbb{C}\left\{\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right) \mid a_{1} \in \xi_{1}, a_{2} \in \xi_{2}\right\} \\
\sim \xi & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \mathbb{C}\{\mathbf{N} a \mid a \in \xi\} & & \\
\boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left\{a \in \mathbf{S N} \mid \forall i \in I . a @ \diamond \in \xi_{i}\right\} & \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \mathbb{C}\left\{\langle\diamond, a\rangle \mid \exists i \in I . a \in \xi_{i}\right\}
\end{array}
$$

It can be checked that all these operations map r.c.'s to r.c.'s. See Section E for details. A straightforward observation is that the arrow operator is order-reversing on the left, i.e. that if $\xi_{1} \subseteq \xi_{1}^{\prime}$ then $\left(\xi_{1}^{\prime} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right) \subseteq\left(\xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right)$.

Orthogonality The idea of the normalization proof is, as usual, to associate, to each type $P$, a set of reducible terms $\llbracket P \rrbracket \in \mathbf{R C}$. The interpretation of a type variable, such as $\llbracket \alpha^{+} \rrbracket$ or $\llbracket \alpha^{-} \rrbracket$ shall be given by an environment $\rho$, mapping type variables to r.c.'s. However, the sets $\llbracket \alpha^{+} \rrbracket$ and $\llbracket \alpha^{-} \rrbracket$ should not be chosen independently of each other: we require them to be orthogonal in the following sense.

Two reducibility candidates $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$ are orthogonal, if for all $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$ we have that $\left(a_{1} \bowtie a_{2}\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$. We write $\Perp$ for the set of all pairs $\left(\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right) \in \mathbf{R C}^{2}$ such that $\xi_{1}$ and $\xi_{2}$ are orthogonal.

Reducible terms The set of reducible terms is defined by induction on the following notion of measure $\#(-)$ of a type $P$, given by $\#\left(A^{+}\right)=\#\left(A^{-}\right) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} 2|A|$ and $\#\left(A^{\oplus}\right)=\#\left(A^{\ominus}\right) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}$ $2|A|+1$, where $|A|$ denotes the size, i.e. the number of symbols, of the pure type $A$. Note for example that $\#\left((A \wedge B)^{\oplus}\right)>\#\left((A \wedge B)^{+}\right)>\#\left(A^{\oplus}\right)$.

An environment is a function $\rho$ mapping each type variable $\alpha^{ \pm}$, with either positive or negative sign, to a reducibility candidate $\rho\left(\alpha^{ \pm}\right) \in \mathbf{R C}$, in such a way that $\left(\rho\left(\alpha^{+}\right), \rho\left(\alpha^{-}\right)\right) \in \Perp$. If $\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp$, we write $\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]$for the environment $\rho^{\prime}$ that extends $\rho$ in such a way that $\rho^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{+}\right)=\xi^{+}$and $\rho^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{-}\right)=\xi^{-}$and $\rho^{\prime}\left(\beta^{ \pm}\right)=\rho\left(\beta^{ \pm}\right)$for any other type variable $\beta \neq \alpha$.

Given an environment $\rho$, we define the set of reducible terms of type $P$ under the environment $\rho$, written $\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$, by induction on the measure $\#(P)$ as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \llbracket \alpha^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \rho\left(\alpha^{+}\right) \\
& \llbracket(A \wedge B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \times \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
& \llbracket(A \vee B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}+\llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
& \llbracket(A \rightarrow B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
& \llbracket(A \ltimes B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \ltimes \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
& \llbracket(\neg A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \sim \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
& \llbracket(\forall \alpha . A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \Pi_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp} \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]} \\
& \llbracket(\exists \alpha . A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp} \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]} \\
& \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \boldsymbol{\mu}\left(\xi \cdot\left(\left(\xi \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

It is straightforward to check for each type $P$ and each environment $\rho$ that $\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is a reducibility candidate, by induction on the measure $\#(P)$. In the case of $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$, by the Knaster-Tarski theorem (Thm. 4), to see that the least fixed point exists, it suffices to observe that the mapping $f(\xi)=\left(\left(\xi \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ is order-preserving. The case of $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is similar.

Adequacy of the reducibility model For each term $t$ of $\lambda^{P R K}$, we define an untyped term $|t|$ of $\lambda_{\mathbf{U}}^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ via the obvious forgetful map. For instance $\left|\bigcirc_{(x:(\exists \alpha . \alpha) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left\langle B, z^{B^{\oplus}}\right\rangle^{+}\right|=\lambda_{x} .\langle\diamond, z\rangle$. Note that each reduction step $t \rightarrow s$ in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ is mapped to a reduction step $|t| \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}|s|$ in $\lambda_{\mathbf{U}}^{P R K}$. Hence, if $|t|$ is strongly normalizing with respect to $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$, then $t$ is strongly normalizing with respect to $\rightarrow$.

A substitution is a function $\sigma$ mapping each variable to a term in $\mathbf{U}$. We write $a^{\sigma}$ for the term that results from the capture-avoiding substitution of each free occurrence of each variable $x$ in $a$ by $\sigma(x)$. We say that the substitution $\sigma$ is adequate for the typing context $\Gamma$ under the environment $\rho$, and we write $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$, if for each type assignment $(x: P) \in \Gamma$ we have that $\sigma(x) \in \llbracket P \rrbracket \rho$. We are finally able to state the key result:

- Theorem 5 (Adequacy). If $\Gamma \vdash t: P$ and $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$ then $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$.

The proof of the adequacy theorem relies on a number of auxiliary lemmas stating properties such as $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $\left(\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \in \Perp$. See Section E in the appendix for the detailed proof. From this we obtain as an easy corollary that the $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}_{-c a l c u l u s ~}}$ is strongly normalizing, taking $\rho$ as the environment that maps all type variables to the bottom reducibility candidate, and $\sigma$ as the identity substitution.

## 5 Intuitionistic Proofs and Refutations

In natural deduction, it is well-known that classical logic can be obtained from the intuitionistic system by adding a single classical axiom, such as excluded middle or double negation elimination. In sequent calculus, it is well-known that intuitionistic logic can be obtained by restricting sequents $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash B_{1}, \ldots, B_{m}$ to have at most one formula on the right. As we have seen, $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ refines classical logic. It is a natural question to ask what subsystem of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ corresponds to intuitionistic logic.

In this section we characterize a restricted subsystem of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ that corresponds to intuitionistic logic, called $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$, by imposing a syntactic restriction on the shape of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ proofs, that forbids certain specific patterns of reasoning. In particular, a variable $x$ introduced by a positive weak introduction $\bigcirc_{x}^{+} . t$ can only occur free in $t$ inside the arguments of weak eliminations. The main result in this section is that $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ refines intuitionistic second-order logic (Thm. 9).

As mentioned before, proofs of strong propositions in PRK must be constructive. However, this is only true for the toplevel logical connective in the formula. In general, a proof of $A^{+}$in PRK does not necessarily correspond to an intuitionistic proof of $A$. For example, a canonical proof of $(A \wedge B)^{+}$is given by a proof of $A^{\oplus}$ and a proof of $B^{\oplus}$, but these subproofs may resort to classical reasoning principles.

The key to identify an intuitionistic subset of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ is to disallow inference rules which embody classical principles. One example is the $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{-}$rule, which derives $A^{\oplus}$ from $(\neg A)^{-}$. This rule embodies the classical principle of double negation elimination $(\neg \neg A \rightarrow A)$. Another important example is the $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$rule, which derives $A^{\oplus}$ from $A^{\ominus} \vdash A^{+}$. This rule embodies the classical principle of consequentia mirabilis $((\neg A \rightarrow A) \rightarrow A)$.

The analysis of the $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$rule suggests that, in the intuitionistic fragment, $A^{\oplus}$ should not be identified with " $A^{\ominus} \rightarrow A^{+}$", but directly with $A^{+}$. One natural idea would be to impose an invariant over terms of the form $\bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t$, in such a way that the body $t$ may have no free occurrences of the negative counterfactual $x$. With this invariant, all instances of the $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$rule are actually instances of the variant of $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$shown on the right. This in turn means that, in an application $t \bullet s$, the argument $s$ is useless. Indeed, if $t$ becomes $\bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot t^{\prime}$, the invariant ensures that $x \notin \mathrm{fv}\left(t^{\prime}\right)$, so $\left(\bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t^{\prime}\right) \bullet^{+} s \rightarrow t^{\prime}$, which does not depend on the specific choice of $s$.

Rather than completely forbidding classical reasoning principles, we relax this condition so that classical principles are allowed as long as they are useless, i.e. inside the argument of an application $t \bullet^{+} s$. Furthermore, the invariant over terms of the form $\bigcirc_{(x: A \bullet)}^{+} \cdot t$, requesting that $x \notin \mathrm{fv}(t)$, can also be relaxed, in such a way that $x$ is allowed to occur in $t$ as long as all of its free occurrences are useless. Formally:

Definition 6 (Intuitionistic terms). A subterm of a term $t$ is said to be useless if it lies inside the argument of a positive weak elimination. More precisely, given a term $t=\mathrm{C}\langle s\rangle$, we
say that the subterm $s$ under the context C is useless if and only if there exist contexts $\mathrm{C}_{1}, \mathrm{C}_{2}$ and a term $u$ such that C is of the form $\mathrm{C}_{1}\left\langle u \bullet+\mathrm{C}_{2}\langle\square\rangle\right\rangle$. A subterm of $t$ is useful if it is not useless. A term is said to be intuitionistic if and only if the two following conditions hold:

1. Useless negative eliminations $\left(\mathbf{E}_{\wedge}^{-}, \mathbf{E}_{\rightarrow}^{-}, \mathbf{E}_{\neg}^{-}, \mathbf{E}_{\forall}^{-}\right)$. There are no useful subterms of any of the following forms: $\delta^{-} t\left[{ }_{(x: A \ominus)} \cdot s\right]\left[{ }_{(y: B \ominus)} \cdot u\right], \varrho^{-} t\left[{ }_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right) ;(y: B \ominus)} \cdot s\right], \mathrm{M}^{-} t, \nabla^{-} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} \cdot s\right]$.
2. Useless negative counterfactuals. In every useful subterm of the form $\bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t$, there are no useful occurrences of $x$ in $t$.

The $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ type system The type system $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ is defined by imposing the restriction on $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ that terms be intuitionistic. More precisely, we say that a judgment $\Gamma \vdash t: P$ holds in PRJ, and in this case we write $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: P$, if the judgment holds in PRK and furthermore $t$ is an intuitionistic term. We also write $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} Q$ if there exists a term $t$ such that $x_{1}: P_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}: P_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: Q$.

- Example 7. The weak variant of the law of excluded middle, $(A \vee \neg A)^{\oplus}$, can be proven in PRK. For example, if we define $\pitchfork_{A}^{+}$:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pitchfork_{A}^{+} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} & O_{(x:(A \vee \neg A) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{2}^{+}\left(O_{(y: \neg A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{+} \pi_{1}^{-}\left(x \bullet \bullet_{y, A}^{+}\right)\right) \\
& \text {where } \Delta_{y, A}^{+} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{\left(\_:(A \vee \neg A) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{1}^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{(z: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(y \bowtie_{A^{+}}+\mathrm{O}_{\left(\_: \neg A \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{+} z\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

we can note that $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} \pitchfork_{A}^{+}:(A \vee \neg A)^{\oplus}$ holds. However, $\pitchfork_{A}^{+}$is not intuitionistic, due to the fact that there is a useful occurrence of the negative counterfactual $x$.

The intuitionistic fragment is stable by reduction:

- Proposition 8 (Subject reduction for PRJ). Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: P$ and $t \rightarrow s$. Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} s: P$.

Proof. If $X$ is a set of variables, we say that a term $t$ is $X$-intuitionistic if it is intuitionistic and, furthermore, it has no useful free occurrences of variables in $X$. We write $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRJ }}^{X} t: P$, if the judgment is derivable in PRK and $t$ is $X$-intuitionistic. The statement of subject reduction is generalized as follows: $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: P$ and $t \rightarrow s$, then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} s: P$.

The interesting case is the $\beta$ rule for positive weak proofs, $\left(\bigcirc_{x: A \ominus}^{+} \cdot t\right) \bullet^{+} s \xrightarrow{\beta_{0}^{+}} t\{x:=s\}$. By hypothesis, $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X}\left(\bigcirc_{x: A \ominus}^{+} \cdot t\right) \bullet^{+} s: A^{+}$. This judgment can only be derived from the $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$ rule, so $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: A^{+}$. Moreover, $x$ is a negative counterfactual, so there cannot be useful free occurrences of $x$ in $t$, which means that $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X \cup\{x\}} t: A^{+}$. On the other hand, $s$ lies inside a positive application, so it is not necessarily $X$-intuitionistic, i.e. we only know $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} s: A^{\ominus}$. The key observation is that all the copies of $s$ on the right-hand side $t\{x:=s\}$ must be useless, because all the occurrences of $x$ in $t$ are useless. More precisely, from $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X \cup\{x\}} t: A^{+}$and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: A^{\ominus}$ one concludes $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t\{x:=s\}: P$ by induction on $t$.

Reasoning principles in PRJ differ from those of PRK. For example, if $P$ is a weak formula, a sequent $\Gamma, x: P \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: Q$ valid in PRK can always be contraposed to a sequent of the form $\Gamma, y: Q^{\sim} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t^{\prime}: P^{\sim}$. The analogous of this contraposition principle in PRJ depends on the sign of $P$. If $P$ is positive, i.e. $P=A^{\oplus}$ the sequent $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: Q$ can always be contraposed to $\Gamma, y: Q^{\sim} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t^{\prime}: A^{\ominus}$. But if $P$ is negative, i.e. $P=A^{\ominus}$ the sequent $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: Q$ can only be contraposed to $\Gamma, y: Q^{\sim} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t^{\prime}: A^{\oplus}$ if there are no useful occurrences of $x$ in $t$.

The following theorem is an analog of Thm. 3 for $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$. We omit the proof for lack of space; see Sections F, G, H in the appendix.

- Theorem 9 (Intuitionistic refinement). $A_{1}^{\oplus}, \ldots, A_{n}^{\oplus} \vdash B^{\oplus}$ holds in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRJ}}$ if and only if $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash B$ holds in intuitionistic second-order logic.


## 6 Canonicity

In sequent calculus and natural deduction, an indirect proof (e.g. with cuts), can always be mechanically converted into a canonical proof (e.g. cut-free), in which the justification for the conclusion is immediately available, as is known from the works of Gentzen [19] and Prawitz [40]. Its philosophical importance is that the validity of an indirect proof can thus be justified by understanding it as a notation for describing a canonical proof. A practical consequence is that an explicit witness may be extracted from a proof of existence.

In this section, we formulate a canonicity result strengthening those of [4]. We start by introducing some nomenclature. Neutral terms $(e, \ldots)$ and normal terms $(f, \ldots)$ are given by $e::=x\left|e \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} f\right| f \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} e\left|\pi_{i}^{ \pm}(e)\right| \delta^{ \pm} e\left[{ }_{x .} . f\right][x . f]\left|e^{ \pm} f\right| \varrho^{ \pm} e[x ; y . f]\left|\mathrm{M}^{ \pm} e\right|$ $e @^{ \pm} A\left|\nabla^{ \pm} e[(x, \alpha) \cdot f]\right| e \bullet^{ \pm} f$ and $f::=e\left|\langle f, f\rangle^{ \pm}\right| \operatorname{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(f)\left|\lambda_{x}^{ \pm} . f\right|\left(f ;^{ \pm} f\right)\left|\mathbf{N}^{ \pm} f\right| \lambda_{\alpha}^{ \pm} . f \mid$ $\langle A, f\rangle^{ \pm} \mid O_{x}^{ \pm} . f$. Terms built with an introduction rule: $\langle t, s\rangle^{ \pm}, \mathrm{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(t), \lambda_{x}^{ \pm} . t,\left(t ;^{ \pm} s\right), \mathrm{N}^{ \pm} t$, $\lambda_{\alpha}^{ \pm} \cdot t,\langle A, t\rangle^{ \pm}, O_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot t$ are called canonical. Then (see Thm. 54 in the appendix for details):

- Theorem 10 (Canonicity).

1. If $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$, then $t$ reduces to a canonical normal form $f$ such that $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} f: P$.
2. If $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} t: P$, where $P$ is weak, then a canonical normal form $f$ can be effectively found such that $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \bigcirc_{(x: P \sim)}^{ \pm} f: P$
Note that this canonicity theorem applies to closed terms only, so there is no need to include commutative conversions, such as $\delta^{+} x[y . t][z \cdot s] \bullet^{+} u \rightarrow \delta^{+} x\left[y . t \bullet^{+} u\right]\left[z . s \bullet^{+} u\right]$, to unblock redexes. The preceding canonicity result extends and strengthens Thm. 35 of [4]. The first part of the theorem confirms the intuition, mentioned in the introduction, that canonical proofs of strong propositions are always constructed with an introduction rule for the corresponding logical connective, while canonical proofs of weak propositions proceed by reductio ad absurdum. For example, if $\vdash t:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$is the strong proof of a conjunction, its normal form must be a pair $\left\langle t_{1}, t_{2}\right\rangle^{+}$and we know that $\vdash t_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ must hold for $i \in\{1,2\}$. On the other hand, if $\vdash s:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$is the weak proof of a conjunction, we can only assure that its normal form is of the form $\bigcirc_{\left(x:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} . s^{\prime}$, where $x:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{\ominus} \vdash s^{\prime}:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$. The second part of the theorem provides the stronger guarantee that, in such case, one can compute a canonical $s^{\prime \prime}$ such that $x:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{\ominus} \vdash s^{\prime \prime}:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$, so in particular one has that $s^{\prime \prime}=\left\langle s_{1}, s_{2}\right\rangle^{+}$and that $x:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{\ominus} \vdash s_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ for all $i \in\{1,2\}$.

Canonicity can also be used to obtain a (weak) form of disjunctive property. In particular, from $\vdash t:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{\oplus}$ one can always find an $i \in\{1,2\}$ and a term $\vdash \bigcirc_{\left(x:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} . \operatorname{in}_{i}^{+}\left(t^{\prime}\right)$ : $\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{\oplus}$ such that $x:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{\ominus} \vdash t^{\prime}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$. Similarly, a (weak) form of witness extraction can be obtained: given $\vdash t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{\oplus}$ one can always find a term $\vdash \bigcirc_{(x:(\exists \alpha, A) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left\langle B, t^{\prime}\right\rangle^{+}$: $(\exists \alpha . A)^{\oplus}$ where $x:(\exists \alpha . A)^{\ominus} \vdash t^{\prime}: A\{\alpha:=B\}^{\oplus}$.

Furthermore, canonicity provides a purely syntactic proof of the consistency of $\mathrm{PRK}^{4}$. Note, for example, that if $\alpha$ is a base type, there is no canonical term $t$ such that $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} t: \alpha^{+}$.

## 7 Conclusion

In this paper we have extended the $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$-calculus of [4] to incorporate implication and co-implication, as well as second-order quantifiers. From the logical point of view, this extension of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ refines classical second order logic (Thm. 3). From the computational point of view, it is confluent (Thm. 3) and strongly normalizing (Section 4). These

[^2]ingredients constitute a computational interpretation for second-order classical logic. We have identified a well-behaved subset of the system, called $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$, that refines intuitionistic second-order logic (Thm. 9). We have also formulated a canonicity (Thm. 10) result that strengthens results of previous works. One noteworthy property of $\lambda^{P R K}$ is that both typing and reduction rules are fully symmetric with respect to the operation that flips signs and exchanges the roles of dual connectives, while still being confluent.

Related work The " $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$"/" $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{-}$" rules in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ encode a primitive variant of consequentia mirabilis $((\neg A \rightarrow A) \rightarrow A)$, while the " $\lambda$ " rule in Barbanera and Berardi's calculus [3], as well as the " $\mu$ " rule in Parigot's $\lambda \mu$-calculus [36], encode a primitive variant of double negation elimination $(\neg \neg A \rightarrow A)$. To prove $A$ using double negation elimination one may assume $\neg A$ and then provide a proof of $\perp$. This proof cannot be canonical, as there are no introduction rules for the empty type. This motivates that we instead rely on consequentia mirabilis.

Strong normalization proofs are often based on reducibility candidates. Yamagata proves strong normalization for second-order formulations of classical calculi [47, 48], via reducibility candidates. Our proof is inspired by ideas known from the literature of logical relations and biorthogonality: for instance, the notions of orthogonal r.c.'s and closure of a r.c. can be traced back to Krivine's work on classical realizability [27], Pitts' TT-closed logical relations [38], and related notions (see e.g. [17]). The challenging aspect of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ is the mutually recursive dependency between $A^{\oplus}$ and $A^{\ominus}$, for which our key reference is Mendler's work [30].

The problem of finding a good calculus for classical logic has not been unquestionably settled. Current proof assistants based on type theory, such as COQ, allow classical reasoning by postulating axioms with no computational content, which breaks canonicity. An established classical calculus is Parigot's $\lambda \mu$, whose metatheory has been thoroughly developed; see for instance [15, 12, 28, 43, 44, 37, 26, 25]. One difference between $\lambda \mu$ and $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ is that $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ computational rules are based on the standard operation of substitution, while $\lambda \mu$ is based on an ad hoc substitution operator. Another difference is that the embedding of the $\lambda$-calculus into $\lambda \mu$ is an inclusion, whereas the embedding into $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ is much more convoluted.

Another established classical calculus is Curien and Herbelin's [9] $\bar{\lambda} \mu \tilde{\mu}$, whose study is also quite mature; see for instance $[39,24,16,46,10,2,1,31]$. One difference between $\bar{\lambda} \mu \tilde{\mu}$ and $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ is that $\bar{\lambda} \mu \tilde{\mu}$ is not confluent unless a reduction strategy is fixed in the presence of a specific critical pair, whereas $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ is orthogonal. Another difference is that $\bar{\lambda} \mu \tilde{\mu}$ is derived from a proof term assignment for classical sequent calculus, while $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ is defined in natural deduction style with four forms of judgment (given by the modes $A^{+}, A^{-}, A^{\oplus}, A^{\ominus}$ ). Munch-Maccagnoni [32] proposes a classical calculus by polarizing Curien and Herbelin's calculus, in such a way that the reduction strategy becomes determined by the polarities.

As mentioned in the introduction, $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ is related to Nelson's constructible falsity [33]. Parigot [35] studies free deduction, a system for classical logic in which natural deduction and sequent calculus can both be embedded. Rumfitt [42] proposes bilateral logical systems, in which assertion and denial judgments, with dual rules, are formulated. Zeilberger [49] studies a polarized logical system with proofs and refutations distinguishing between verificationist and pragmatist connectives. These systems, however, do not distinguish between weak and strong propositions, and they do not have rules analogous to $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{ \pm} / \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{ \pm}$.

Future work The merely logical correspondence between $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ and other classical calculi is immediate, given the fact that $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ refines second-order classical logic (Thm. 3). However, it is not obvious what their relation is from the computational point of view.

In order to be able to build programming languages and proof assistants based on the
principles of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$, it would be convenient to study dependently typed extensions of the system. It is not a priori clear what such an extension would look like.

It is known that, in classical logic, reductio ad absurdum can be postponed, in such a way that it is used at most once, as the last rule in the derivation [45, 23]. It would be interesting to see if this result can be reproduced in PRK.

## References

1 Zena M. Ariola, Paul Downen, Hugo Herbelin, Keiko Nakata, and Alexis Saurin. Classical call-by-need sequent calculi: The unity of semantic artifacts. In Tom Schrijvers and Peter Thiemann, editors, Functional and Logic Programming - 11th International Symposium, FLOPS 2012, Kobe, Japan, May 23-25, 2012. Proceedings, volume 7294 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 32-46. Springer, 2012.
2 Zena M Ariola, Hugo Herbelin, and Alexis Saurin. Classical call-by-need and duality. In International Conference on Typed Lambda Calculi and Applications, pages 27-44. Springer, 2011.

3 Franco Barbanera and Stefano Berardi. A symmetric lambda calculus for "classical" program extraction. In Masami Hagiya and John C. Mitchell, editors, Theoretical Aspects of Computer Software, pages 495-515, Berlin, Heidelberg, 1994. Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
4 Pablo Barenbaum and Teodoro Freund. A constructive logic with classical proofs and refutations. In 36th Annual ACM/IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science, LICS 2021, Rome, Italy, June 29 - July 2, 2021, pages 1-13. IEEE, 2021.
5 Gavin M. Bierman and Valeria CV de Paiva. On an intuitionistic modal logic. Studia Logica, 65(3):383-416, 2000.
6 Corrado Böhm and Alessandro Berarducci. Automatic synthesis of typed lambda-programs on term algebras. Theor. Comput. Sci., 39:135-154, 1985.
7 Thierry Coquand and Gérard P. Huet. The calculus of constructions. Inf. Comput., 76(2/3):95120, 1988.
8 Tristan Crolard. Subtractive logic. Theor. Comput. Sci., 254(1-2):151-185, 2001. doi: 10.1016/S0304-3975 (99) 00124-3.

9 Pierre-Louis Curien and Hugo Herbelin. The duality of computation, 2000.
10 Pierre-Louis Curien and Guillaume Munch-Maccagnoni. The duality of computation under focus. In Cristian S. Calude and Vladimiro Sassone, editors, Theoretical Computer Science - 6th IFIP TC 1/WG 2.2 International Conference, TCS 2010, Held as Part of WCC 2010, Brisbane, Australia, September 20-23, 2010. Proceedings, volume 323 of IFIP Advances in Information and Communication Technology, pages 165-181. Springer, 2010.
11 Brian A. Davey and Hilary A. Priestley. Introduction to lattices and order. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1990.
12 René David and Walter Py. $\lambda \mu$-calculus and böhm's theorem. The Journal of Symbolic Logic, 66(1):407-413, 2001.
13 Rowan Davies and Frank Pfenning. A modal analysis of staged computation. J. ACM, 48(3):555-604, 2001.
14 Nicolaas Govert De Bruijn. The mathematical language automath, its usage, and some of its extensions. In Symposium on automatic demonstration, pages 29-61. Springer, 1970.
15 Philippe de Groote. An environment machine for the lambda-mu-calculus. Math. Struct. Comput. Sci., 8(6):637-669, 1998.
16 Daniel J. Dougherty, Silvia Ghilezan, and Pierre Lescanne. Characterizing strong normalization in the curien-herbelin symmetric lambda calculus: Extending the coppo-dezani heritage. Theor. Comput. Sci., 398(1-3):114-128, 2008.
17 Paul Downen, Philip Johnson-Freyd, and Zena M. Ariola. Abstracting models of strong normalization for classical calculi. J. Log. Algebraic Methods Program., 111:100512, 2020. doi:10.1016/j.jlamp.2019.100512.

18 Matthias Felleisen, Daniel P. Friedman, Eugene E. Kohlbecker, and Bruce F. Duba. A syntactic theory of sequential control. Theor. Comput. Sci., 52:205-237, 1987. doi:10.1016/ 0304-3975 (87) 90109-5.

19 Gerhard Gentzen. Untersuchungen über das logische schließen. i. Mathematische zeitschrift, 39(1):176-210, 1935.
20 Jean-Yves Girard. Interprétation fonctionnelle et élimination des coupures de l'arithmétique d'ordre supérieur. PhD thesis, Université Paris 7, 1972.
21 Jean-Yves Girard. Linear logic. Theoretical computer science, 50(1):1-101, 1987.
22 Timothy G Griffin. A formulae-as-type notion of control. In Proceedings of the 17th ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT symposium on Principles of programming languages, pages 47-58, 1989
23 Giulio Guerrieri and Alberto Naibo. Postponement of $\$ \$ \backslash$ mathsf \{raa\} $\$ \$$ raa and glivenko's theorem, revisited. Stud Logica, 107(1):109-144, 2019. doi:10.1007/s11225-017-9781-5.
24 Hugo Herbelin and Silvia Ghilezan. An approach to call-by-name delimited continuations. SIGPLAN Not., 43(1):383-394, jan 2008. URL: https://doi.org/10.1145/1328897. 1328484.
25 Delia Kesner, Eduardo Bonelli, and Andrés Viso. Strong bisimulation for control operators (invited talk). In Maribel Fernández and Anca Muscholl, editors, 28th EACSL Annual Conference on Computer Science Logic, CSL 2020, January 13-16, 2020, Barcelona, Spain, volume 152 of LIPIcs, pages 4:1-4:23. Schloss Dagstuhl - Leibniz-Zentrum für Informatik, 2020.

26 Delia Kesner and Pierre Vial. Non-idempotent types for classical calculi in natural deduction style. Log. Methods Comput. Sci., 16(1), 2020.
27 Jean-Louis Krivine. Realizability in classical logic. Panoramas et synthèses, 27, 012009.
28 Olivier Laurent. Polarized proof-nets and lambda- $\mu$-calculus. Theor. Comput. Sci., 290(1):161188, 2003.

29 Per Martin-Löf. A theory of types, 1971.
30 Nax Paul Mendler. Inductive types and type constraints in the second-order lambda calculus. Annals of pure and Applied logic, 51(1-2):159-172, 1991.
31 Étienne Miquey. A classical sequent calculus with dependent types. ACM Trans. Program. Lang. Syst., 41(2):8:1-8:47, 2019.
32 Guillaume Munch-Maccagnoni. Focalisation and classical realisability. In Erich Grädel and Reinhard Kahle, editors, Computer Science Logic, 23rd international Workshop, CSL 2009, 18th Annual Conference of the EACSL, Coimbra, Portugal, September 7-11, 2009. Proceedings, volume 5771 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 409-423. Springer, 2009. doi:10.1007/978-3-642-04027-6\_30.

33 David Nelson. Constructible falsity. The Journal of Symbolic Logic, 14(1):16-26, 1949.
34 Tobias Nipkow. Higher-order critical pairs. In Proceedings 1991 Sixth Annual IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science, pages 342-343. IEEE Computer Society, 1991.
35 Michel Parigot. Free deduction: An analysis of "computations" in classical logic. In Andrei Voronkov, editor, Logic Programming, First Russian Conference on Logic Programming, Irkutsk, Russia, September 14-18, 1990-Second Russian Conference on Logic Programming, St. Petersburg, Russia, September 11-16, 1991, Proceedings, volume 592 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 361-380. Springer, 1991. doi:10.1007/3-540-55460-2\_27.
36 Michel Parigot. $\lambda \mu$-calculus: An algorithmic interpretation of classical natural deduction. In Andrei Voronkov, editor, Logic Programming and Automated Reasoning, pages 190-201, Berlin, Heidelberg, 1992. Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
37 Pierre-Marie Pédrot and Alexis Saurin. Classical by-need. In European Symposium on Programming, pages 616-643. Springer, 2016.
38 Andrew M. Pitts. Parametric polymorphism and operational equivalence. Math. Struct. Comput. Sci., 10(3):321-359, 2000. URL: http://journals.cambridge.org/action/ displayAbstract?aid=44651.
39 Emmanuel Polonovski. Strong normalization of $\lambda \mu \mu$-calculus with explicit substitutions. Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 423-437, 2004.

40 Dag Prawitz. Natural deduction: a proof-theoretical study. PhD thesis, Almqvist \& Wiksell, 1965.

41 John C Reynolds. Towards a theory of type structure. In Programming Symposium, pages 408-425. Springer, 1974.
42 Ian Rumfitt. "yes" and "no". Mind, 109(436):781-823, 2000.
43 Alexis Saurin. Separation with streams in the/spl lambda//spl mu/-calculus. In 20th Annual IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science (LICS'05), pages 356-365. IEEE, 2005.
44 Alexis Saurin. On the relations between the syntactic theories of lambda-mu-calculi. In Michael Kaminski and Simone Martini, editors, Computer Science Logic, 22nd International Workshop, CSL 2008, 17th Annual Conference of the EACSL, Bertinoro, Italy, September 16-19, 2008. Proceedings, volume 5213 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 154-168. Springer, 2008.
45 Jonathan P. Seldin. On the proof theory of the intermediate logic MH. J. Symb. Log., $51(3): 626-647,1986$. doi:10.2307/2274019.
46 Steffen van Bakel. Completeness and partial soundness results for intersection and union typing for lambda- $\mu \mu-$. Ann. Pure Appl. Log., 161(11):1400-1430, 2010.
47 Yoriyuki Yamagata. Strong normalization of a symmetric lambda calculus for second-order classical logic. Arch. Math. Log., 41(1):91-99, 2002.
48 Yoriyuki Yamagata. Strong normalization of the second-order symmetric lambda mu -calculus. Inf. Comput., 193(1):1-20, 2004.
49 Noam Zeilberger. On the unity of duality. Ann. Pure Appl. Log., 153(1-3):66-96, 2008. doi:10.1016/j.apal.2008.01.001.

## A Second-Order Natural Deduction

- Definition 11 (Second-Order Natural Deduction). Formulas are given by:

$$
A::=\alpha|\perp| A \wedge A|A \vee A| A \rightarrow A|A \ltimes A| \neg A|\forall \alpha . A| \exists \alpha . A
$$

The intuitionistic second-order natural deduction system NJ is given by the following inference rules.

Basic rules

$$
\overline{\Gamma, A \vdash A} \mathrm{Ax} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash \perp}{\Gamma \vdash A} \mathrm{E} \perp
$$

## - Conjunction and disjunction

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \quad \Gamma \vdash B}{\Gamma \vdash A \wedge B} \mathrm{I} \wedge \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_{1} \wedge A_{2}}{\Gamma \vdash A_{i}} \mathrm{E} \wedge_{i} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_{i}}{\Gamma \vdash A_{1} \vee A_{2}} \mathrm{I} \vee_{i} \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \vee B \quad \Gamma, A \vdash C \quad \Gamma, B \vdash C}{\Gamma \vdash C} \mathrm{E} \vee
\end{aligned}
$$

Implication and co-implication

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma, A \vdash B}{\Gamma \vdash A \rightarrow B} \mathrm{I} \rightarrow \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \rightarrow B \quad \Gamma \vdash A}{\Gamma \vdash B} \mathrm{E} \rightarrow \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash \neg A \quad \Gamma \vdash B}{\Gamma \vdash A \ltimes B} \mathrm{I} \ltimes \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \ltimes B \quad \Gamma, \neg A, B \vdash C}{\Gamma \vdash C} \mathrm{E} \ltimes
\end{aligned}
$$

## Negation

$$
\frac{\Gamma, A \vdash \perp}{\Gamma \vdash \neg A} \mathrm{I} \neg \frac{\Gamma \vdash \neg A \quad \Gamma \vdash A}{\Gamma \vdash \perp} \mathrm{E} \neg
$$

## Second-order quantification

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \quad \alpha \notin \mathrm{fv}(\Gamma)}{\Gamma \vdash \forall \alpha \cdot A} \mathrm{I} \forall \frac{\Gamma \vdash \forall \alpha . B}{\Gamma \vdash B\{\alpha:=A\}} \mathrm{E} \forall \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash B\{\alpha:=A\}}{\Gamma \vdash \exists \alpha . B} \mathrm{I} \exists \frac{\Gamma \vdash \exists \alpha \cdot A \quad \Gamma, A \vdash B \quad \alpha \notin \mathrm{fv}(\Gamma, B)}{\Gamma \vdash B} \mathrm{E} \exists
\end{aligned}
$$

The classical second-order natural deduction system NK is obtained by extending NJ with the law of excluded middle:

$$
\overline{\Gamma \vdash A \vee \neg A}^{\text {LEM }}
$$

Furthermore, the following rules are admissible in NJ and NK.

$$
\frac{\Gamma \vdash A}{\Delta \vdash A} \mathrm{~W} \quad \frac{\Gamma, B \vdash A \quad \Gamma \vdash B}{\Gamma \vdash A} \mathrm{CuT}
$$

We write $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A$ (respectively, $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A$ ) if the sequent $\Gamma \vdash A$ holds in NJ (respectively, NK).

## B Subject Reduction for $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$

- Lemma 12. The substitution rule is admissible in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$ :

$$
\frac{\Gamma \vdash t: P}{\Gamma\{\alpha:=A\} \vdash t\{\alpha:=A\}: P\{\alpha:=A\}} \text { SubT }
$$

- Proposition 13 (Subject Reduction). If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$ and $t \rightarrow s$, then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: P$.

Proof. This extends the proof of Prop. 24 from [4]. The proof follows the usual methodology, by case analysis on the derivation of the reduction step. We focus on the more interesting cases, namely the second-order quantifiers. We only study the positive cases, the negative cases being symmetric.
$\beta_{\forall}^{+} / \beta_{\exists}^{-}$rule. Let:

$$
\frac{\frac{\pi}{\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}}}{\frac{\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t: \forall \alpha \cdot B^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash\left(\lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t\right) @} \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+} A: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}} \mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+}
$$

Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\pi}{\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}}}{\Gamma \vdash t\{\alpha:=A\}: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}} \text { SubT }
$$

Note that $\Gamma=\Gamma\{\alpha:=A\}$ holds since $\alpha \notin \mathrm{fv}(\Gamma)$.
$\beta_{\exists}^{+} / \beta_{\forall}^{-}$rule. Let:

$$
\frac{\frac{\pi}{\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}}}{\frac{\Gamma \vdash\langle A, t\rangle^{ \pm}:(\exists \alpha \cdot B)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash \nabla^{+}\langle A, t\rangle^{+}[(\alpha, x) \cdot s]: P} \quad \mathrm{I}^{+} \quad \frac{\pi^{\prime}}{\Gamma, x: B^{\oplus} \vdash s: P}} \mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}
$$

where $\alpha \notin \mathrm{fv}(\Gamma, P)$. Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\pi}{\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}} \frac{\pi^{\prime}}{\Gamma, x: B^{\oplus} \vdash s: P}}{\Gamma \vdash s\{\alpha:=A\}\{x:=t\}: P} \text { SubT }
$$

$\star_{\forall}$ rule. Let:

$$
\frac{\frac{\pi}{\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}}}{\frac{\pi^{\prime}}{\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t: \forall \alpha . B^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+}} \frac{\frac{\pi^{\prime}}{\Gamma \vdash s: B^{\ominus}\{\alpha:=A\}}}{\Gamma \vdash\left(\lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t\right) \aleph_{P}\langle A, s\rangle^{-}: P} \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{-}
$$

where $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)$. Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\pi}{\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}}}{\frac{\Gamma \vdash t\{\alpha:=A\}: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}}{\Gamma \vdash t\{\alpha:=A\} \bowtie_{P} s: P} \operatorname{SubT} \frac{\pi^{\prime}}{\Gamma \vdash s: B^{\ominus}\{\alpha:=A\}}} \mathrm{ABS}
$$

$\xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{ه}_{\exists}}$ rule. Symmetric to $\xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\omega}_{\forall}}$.

## C $\quad \lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ Refines Classical Second-Order Logic

The proof that $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ refines classical second-order logic is an extension of analogous results for classical propositional logic in [4]. The proof of Thm. 3 is split into two lemmas: Classical Conservativity (Lem. 14) proves the implication $1 \Longrightarrow$ 2, and Classical Embedding (Lem. 18) proves the implication $2 \Longrightarrow 1$.

- Lemma 14 (Classical Conservativity). If $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash Q$ holds in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$, then $\iota\left(P_{1}\right), \ldots, \iota\left(P_{n}\right) \vdash$ $\iota(Q)$ holds in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$.

Proof. By induction on the derivation of $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash Q$, it suffices to show that all rules of $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$ are, from the logical point of view, admissible in classical second-order logic. The formal target system is the classical second-order natural deduction system NK described in Section A of the appendix.

Recall that double negation $A \leftrightarrow \neg \neg A$, as well as all De Morgan's laws hold in classical second-order logic; for example $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \neg(A \wedge B) \leftrightarrow \neg A \vee \neg B$ and $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \neg \forall \alpha . A \leftrightarrow \exists \alpha . \neg A$. Hence the proof can be reduced to studying the rules for positive connectives, noting that the proof for the negative rule for the dual connective must be symmetric:

1. Ax: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} x: P$ where $(x: P) \in \Gamma$. Then $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(P)$ by Ax.
2. Abs: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A \rightarrow \neg A \rightarrow \iota(P)$.
3. $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{+}$. By IH we have that $\iota(\Gamma), \neg A \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A$ which, classically, implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A$.
4. $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{o}}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t \bullet^{+} s: A^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: A^{\ominus}$. By IH on the first premise, we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A$, as required.
5. $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A \rightarrow B \rightarrow(A \wedge B)$.
6. $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}}\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right) \rightarrow A_{i}$.
7. $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{V} i}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A_{i} \rightarrow\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)$.
8. $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{V}}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \delta^{+} t\left[x: A^{\oplus} . s\right]\left[y: B^{\oplus} . u\right]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(A \vee B)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: P$ and $\Gamma, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} u: P$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A \vee B$ and $\iota(\Gamma), A \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(P)$ and $\iota(\Gamma), B \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(P)$, which imply $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(P)$ by EV.
9. $\mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} . t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: B^{\oplus}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma), A \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} B$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A \rightarrow B$ by $\mathrm{I} \rightarrow$.
10. $\mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}}(A \rightarrow B) \rightarrow A \rightarrow B$.
11. $\mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \neg A \rightarrow B \rightarrow(A \ltimes B)$.
12. $\mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}}(A \ltimes B) \rightarrow(\neg A \rightarrow B \rightarrow C) \rightarrow C$.
13. $\mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \neg A \rightarrow \neg A$. For the dual rule $\mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{-}$, note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A \rightarrow \neg \neg A$.
14. $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+}$: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \neg A \rightarrow \neg A$. For the dual rule $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{-}$, note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \neg \neg A \rightarrow A$, which holds classically.
15. $\mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} . t:(\forall \alpha . A)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\oplus}$, where $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)$. By $\mathrm{IH}, \iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} A$. Moreover, note that $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\iota(\Gamma))$ since $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)$. Hence by $\mathrm{I} \forall$ we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \forall \alpha$. $A$.
16. $\mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} t @^{+} A: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} t:(\forall \alpha . B)^{+}$. By IH , $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \forall \alpha$. $B$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} B\{\alpha:=A\}$ by $\mathrm{E} \forall$.
17. $\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}}\langle A, t\rangle^{+}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} B\{\alpha:=A\}$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \exists \alpha$. $B$ by $\mathrm{I} \exists$.
18. $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \nabla^{+} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} . s\right]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}}$ $s: P$, where $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma, P)$. By IH we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \exists \alpha$. $A$ and $\iota(\Gamma), A \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(P)$. Moreover, note that $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\iota(\Gamma), \iota(P))$. Hence by E $\exists$ we have $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \iota(P)$, as required.

Before proving embedding, we recall some auxiliary lemmas from [4]:
Lemma 15 (Excluded middle and non-contradiction). For every pure type $A$, there exist terms $\pitchfork_{A}^{+}$and $\pitchfork_{A}^{-}$such that:

1. Excluded middle. $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \pitchfork_{A}^{+}:(A \vee \neg A)^{\oplus}$
2. Non-contradiction. $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \pitchfork_{A}^{-}:(A \wedge \neg A)^{\ominus}$

Proof. For excluded middle, take:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\pitchfork_{A}^{+} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{(x:(A \vee \neg A) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{2}^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{(y: \neg A \ominus}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{+} \pi_{1}^{-}\left(x \bullet \Delta_{y, A}^{+}\right)\right) \\
\Delta_{y, A}^{+} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \vee \neg A) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{1}^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{(z: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(y \bowtie_{A}^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_: \neg A \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{+} z\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

For non-contradiction, take:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\pitchfork_{A}^{-} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{(x:(A \wedge \neg A) \oplus)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{2}^{-}\left(\bigcirc_{(y: \neg A \oplus)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{-} \pi_{1}^{+}\left(x \bullet^{+} \Delta_{y, A}^{-}\right)\right) \\
\Delta_{y, A}^{-} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \wedge \neg A) \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{1}^{-}\left(\bigcirc_{(z: A \oplus)}^{-} \cdot\left(y \bowtie_{A^{-}}^{-} \bigcirc_{(-: \neg A \oplus)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{-} z\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Lemma 16 (Classical contraposition). If $P$ is weak and $\Gamma, x: P \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: Q$, there is a term $\mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t)$ such that $\Gamma, y: Q^{\sim} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t): P^{\sim}$.

Proof. As in [4], it suffices to take:

$$
\mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \begin{cases}\bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(t \bowtie_{A^{-}} y\right) & \text { if } P=A^{\oplus} \\ \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{-} \cdot\left(t \bowtie_{A^{+}} y\right) & \text { if } P=A^{\ominus}\end{cases}
$$

- Lemma 17 (Weak negation).

1. Weak negation introduction: If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\ominus}$, there is a term $\mathrm{N}^{\oplus} t$ such that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \mathrm{N}^{\oplus} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$.
2. Weak negation elimination: If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$, there is a term $\mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t$ such that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t: A^{\ominus}$.

Proof. For weak negation introduction, let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\ominus}$ and take:

$$
\mathbf{N}^{\oplus} t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\neg A) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{N}^{+} t
$$

For weak negation elimination, let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$ and take:

$$
\mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{M}^{+}\left(t \bullet^{+} \bigcirc_{-:(\neg A) \oplus}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{-} x\right) \bullet^{ \pm} x
$$

- Lemma 18 (Classical Embedding). If $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n} \vdash Q$ holds in classical second-order logic, then $P_{1}^{\oplus}, \ldots, P_{n}^{\oplus} \vdash Q$ holds in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$.

Proof. We proceed by induction of the derivation of $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} B$ in the classical second-order natural deduction system NK.

1. Ax: Let $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash A_{i}$ be derived from the AX rule. Then $x_{1}: A_{1}{ }^{\oplus}, \ldots, x_{n}: A_{n}{ }^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}}$ $x_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ by the Ax rule.
2. $\mathrm{I} \wedge$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: B^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
\langle t, s\rangle^{\mathcal{C}} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{-}^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{\ominus} \cdot\langle t, s\rangle^{+}
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}}\langle t, s\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}:(A \wedge B)^{\oplus}$.
3. $\mathrm{E} \wedge_{i}$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{\oplus}$ and let $i \in\{1,2\}$. Let $\pi_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t)$ be the term:

$$
\bigcirc_{\left(x: A_{i} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \pi_{i}^{+}\left(t \bullet+\bigcirc_{\left(\_:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right) \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot \operatorname{in}_{i}^{-}(x)\right) \bullet+x
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} \pi_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$.
4. $\mathrm{I}_{i}$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ for some $i \in\{1,2\}$. Take:

$$
\mathrm{in}_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t)
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }}$ in $_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{\oplus}$.
5. EV: Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(A \vee B)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: C^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x: B^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} u: C^{\oplus}$. Let $\left.\delta^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(x: A} \oplus\right) \cdot s\right]\left[\left(x: B^{\oplus}\right) \cdot u\right]$ be the term:

$$
\bigcirc_{(y: C \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(\delta^{+}\left(t \bullet^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \vee B) \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left\langle\mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t), \mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(s)\right\rangle^{-}\right)\left[\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right) \cdot s\right]\left[\left(x: B^{\oplus}\right) \cdot u\right] \bullet^{+} y\right)
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} \delta^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(x: A \oplus)} \cdot s\right]\left[{ }_{\left(x: B^{\oplus}\right)} \cdot u\right]: C^{\oplus}$.
6. $\mathrm{I} \rightarrow$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: B^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
\lambda_{(x: A \oplus)}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \rightarrow B)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{(x: A \oplus)}^{+} \cdot t
$$

Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t:(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}$.
7. $\mathrm{E} \rightarrow$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} s: A^{\oplus}$. Let $t @^{\mathcal{C}} s$ be the term:

$$
\bigcirc_{(x: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(s ;^{-} x\right)\right) @^{+} s \bullet^{+} x\right)
$$

Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} t @^{\mathcal{C}} s: B^{\oplus}$.
8. I $\ltimes$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: B^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
\left(t ; ;^{\mathcal{C}} s\right) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \ltimes B) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot\left(\mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t ;^{+} s\right)
$$

Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }}\left(t ; \mathcal{C}^{\mathcal{C}} s\right):(A \ltimes B)^{\oplus}$.
9. Eฝ: Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(A \ltimes B)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x:(\neg A)^{\oplus}, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: C^{\oplus}$. Let:

$$
\varrho^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{x ; y} \cdot s\right] \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{z: C \ominus}^{+} \cdot\left(\varrho^{+}\left(t \bullet \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{-} \cdot \lambda_{x_{0}: A^{\ominus}}^{-} \cdot \bigcirc_{y: B^{\oplus}}^{-} \cdot\left(s^{\prime} \bowtie_{B^{-}} z\right)\right)\right)\left[x_{0}: A \ominus ; y: B^{\oplus} \cdot s^{\prime}\right] \bullet^{+} z\right)
$$

where $s^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} s\left\{x:=\mathrm{N}^{\oplus} x_{0}\right\}$. Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} \varrho^{\mathcal{C}} t[x ; y \cdot s]: C^{\oplus}$.
10. I $\neg$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: \perp^{\oplus}$. We encode falsity as $\perp \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \alpha_{0} \wedge \neg \alpha_{0}$ for some fixed base type $\alpha_{0}$. With this encoding of falsity, recall that $\vdash \pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{-}: \perp^{\ominus}$ from Lem. 15. Take:

$$
\Lambda_{x: A^{\oplus}}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{-:(\neg A)^{+}}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{+}\left(\mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t)\left\{y:=\pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{-}\right\}\right)
$$

Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \Lambda_{x: A \oplus}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$.
11. E $\neg$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: A^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
t \#^{\mathcal{C}} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t \bowtie_{\perp \oplus} \mathrm{O}_{\left(\_: A \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{-} s
$$

Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} t \#^{\mathcal{C}} s: \perp^{\oplus}$.
12. I $\forall$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A^{\oplus}$ with $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)$. Take:

$$
\lambda_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\forall \alpha \cdot A)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t
$$

Note that $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }} \lambda_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t:(\forall \alpha . A)^{\oplus}$.
13. E $\forall$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\forall \alpha . B)^{\oplus}$. Let $t \complement^{\mathcal{C}} A$ be the term:

$$
\bigcirc_{(x:(B\{\alpha:=A\}) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t^{\prime} @+A \bullet x\right)
$$

where $t^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t \bullet^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\forall \alpha . B) \oplus\right)}^{+}\langle A, x\rangle^{-}$. Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t @^{\mathcal{C}} A: B\{\alpha:=A\}^{\oplus}$.
14. I $\exists$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(B\{\alpha:=A\})^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\exists \alpha . B)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot\langle A, t\rangle^{+}
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\text {PRK }}\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{\oplus}$.
15. Eヨ: Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: B^{\oplus}$ with $\alpha \notin$ $\mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma, P)$. Let $\nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t[(\alpha, x) . s]$ be the term:

$$
\bigcirc_{(y: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(\nabla^{+} t^{\prime}[(\alpha, x) \cdot s] \bullet+y\right)
$$

where $t^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t \bullet \bullet_{\left(\_:(\exists \alpha, A)^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot \lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(s)$. Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} \cdot s\right]: B^{\oplus}$.
16. $\mathrm{E} \perp$ : Suppose by IH that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: \perp^{\oplus}$. Then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t \bowtie_{A \oplus} \pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{-}: A^{\oplus}$.
17. LEM: Note that $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{+}:(A \vee \neg A)^{\oplus}$ by Lem. 15 .

## D Encoding Data Types in $\lambda^{\text {PRK }}$

In this section we show, as examples, that the Böhm-Berarducci encoding for disjunction and existential quantification in terms of universal quantification and implication allows to prove the positive introduction rules $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{V} i}^{+}\right.$and $\left.\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+}\right)$, as well as weak variants of the elimination rules $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\checkmark}^{+}\right.$and $\left.\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}\right)$. Furthermore, these constructions simulate the corresponding reduction rules $\left(\beta_{\vee}^{+}\right.$and $\left.\beta_{\exists}^{+}\right)$.

## D. 1 Encoding Disjunction

Define $A_{1} \vee A_{2} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \forall \alpha .\left(\left(A_{1} \rightarrow \alpha\right) \rightarrow\left(A_{2} \rightarrow \alpha\right) \rightarrow \alpha\right)$. Then positive typing rules for disjunction, analogous to $\mathrm{I}_{\vee i}^{+}$and the weak variant of $\mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+}$, are derivable, and their constructions simulate the $\beta_{\vee}^{+}$rule. Let:

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
X_{B} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} & \left(A_{1} \rightarrow B\right) \rightarrow\left(A_{2} \rightarrow B\right) \rightarrow B \\
X & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left(A_{1} \rightarrow \alpha\right) \rightarrow\left(A_{2} \rightarrow \alpha\right) \rightarrow \alpha \\
X^{\prime} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}\left(A_{2} \rightarrow \alpha\right) \rightarrow \alpha \\
Y_{i} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} & A_{i} \rightarrow \alpha
\end{array}
$$

- Typing rule $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{V} i}^{+}$. Let $\Gamma \vdash t: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{O}_{\left(:: X^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(y_{1}: Y_{1} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot O_{\left(\_: X^{\prime} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(y_{2}: Y_{2} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot O_{(z: \alpha \ominus)}^{+} \cdot u \\
u & \left.\stackrel{\text { def }}{=} y_{i} \bullet+\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_: Y_{i} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot t ; z\right)\right) @^{+} t \bullet+{ }^{+} z
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+}$.

- Weak variant of the typing rule $\mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+}$. Let $\Gamma \vdash t:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \vdash s_{i}: B^{\oplus}$ for each $i \in\{1,2\}$. Take:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\delta^{+} t\left[x_{1} \cdot s_{1}\right]\left[x_{2} \cdot s_{2}\right] & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{(y: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t^{\prime} @^{+} r_{1} \bullet^{+} p @^{+} r_{2} \bullet^{+} y\right) \\
t^{\prime} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t @+B \bullet+\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_: X_{B} \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(r_{1} ;^{-} p\right)\right) \\
r_{i} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{\left(:\left(A_{i} \rightarrow B\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(x_{i}: A_{i} \oplus\right)}^{+} \cdot s_{i} \\
p & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{\left(\_:\left(\left(A_{2} \rightarrow B\right) \rightarrow B\right)^{\oplus)}\right.}^{-} \cdot\left(r_{2} ; ;^{-} y\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash \delta^{+} t\left[{ }_{x_{1}}, s_{1}\right]\left[x_{2} . s_{2}\right]: B^{\oplus}$.

- Computation rule $\beta_{\vee}^{+}$. Let $\Gamma \vdash t: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \vdash s_{i}: B^{\oplus}$ for each $i \in\{1,2\}$. Then:

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \delta^{+} \operatorname{in}_{i}(t)\left[x_{1} \cdot s_{1}\right]\left[x_{2} \cdot s_{2}\right] \\
\rightarrow^{*} & \bigcirc_{(y: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(r_{i} \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{+} \cdot(t ; y)\right) @^{+} t \bullet^{+} y\right) \\
\rightarrow^{*} & \bigcirc_{(y: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(s_{i}\left\{x_{i}:=t\right\} \bullet \bullet^{+} y\right) \\
\xrightarrow{\eta_{\circ}} & s_{i}\left\{x_{i}:=t\right\}
\end{array}
$$

## D. 2 Encoding Existential Quantification

Define $\exists \alpha . A \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \forall \beta .(\forall \alpha .(A \rightarrow \beta) \rightarrow \beta)$. (Note that in our notation quantifiers are of higher precedence than binary connectives). Then positive typing rules for existential quantification,
analogous to $I_{\exists}^{+}$and a weak variant of $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}$, are derivable, and their constructions simulate the $\beta_{\exists}^{+}$rule. Let:

$$
\begin{aligned}
X_{B} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=}(\forall \alpha \cdot(A \rightarrow B)) \rightarrow B \\
Y_{B} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \forall \alpha \cdot(A \rightarrow B) \\
X & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} X_{\beta} \\
Y & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} Y_{\beta}
\end{aligned}
$$

- Typing rule $\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+}$. Let $\Gamma \vdash t:(A\{\alpha:=B\})^{\oplus}$. Take:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle B, t\rangle^{+} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \lambda_{\beta}^{+} \cdot O_{(: X \ominus)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{(y: Y)}^{+} \cdot O_{(z: \beta \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t^{\prime} \bullet^{+} z\right) \\
t^{\prime} & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} y \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_: Y \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\langle B, u\rangle^{-}\right) @^{+} B \bullet^{+} u @+ \\
u & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{\left(\_:(A\{\alpha:=B\} \rightarrow \beta) \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(t ;^{-} z\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash\langle B, t\rangle^{+}:(\exists \alpha . A)^{+}$.

- Weak variant of the typing rule $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}$. Let $\Gamma \vdash t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash s: C^{\oplus}$ with $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}\left(\Gamma, C^{\oplus}\right)$. Take:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nabla^{+} t[(\alpha, x) \cdot s] & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{(z: C \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t @^{+} C \bullet^{+} r @^{+} p \bullet^{+} z\right) \\
r & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_: X_{C} \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(p ;{ }^{-} y\right) \\
p & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} O_{\left(\_: Y_{C} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \rightarrow C)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} \cdot s
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\Gamma \vdash \nabla^{+} t[(\alpha, x) \cdot s]: C^{\oplus}$.

- Computation rule $\beta_{\exists}^{+}$. Let $\Gamma \vdash t:(A\{\alpha:=B\})^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash s: C^{\oplus}$ with $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}\left(\Gamma, C^{\oplus}\right)$.

Then:

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \nabla^{+}\langle B, t\rangle^{+}[(\alpha, x) \cdot s] \\
\rightarrow^{*} & \bigcirc_{(z: C \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(p \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{-} \cdot\langle B, u\rangle^{-}\right) @^{+} B \bullet^{+} u @+t \bullet^{+} z\right) \\
\rightarrow^{*} & \bigcirc_{(z: C \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(s\{\alpha:=B\}\{x:=t\} \bullet^{+} z\right) \\
\xrightarrow{\eta_{0}} & s\{\alpha:=B\}\{x:=t\}
\end{array}
$$

## E Strong Normalization

## E. 1 Properties of Reducibility Candidates

We recall the following well-known fact from order theory (see e.g. [11, Lem. 2.30]):

- Lemma 19. If $(A, \leq)$ is such that $\bigwedge B$ exists for every $B \subseteq A$, then $(A, \leq)$ is a complete lattice.
- Proposition 20. The set $\mathbf{R C}$ forms a complete lattice ordered by inclusion $\subseteq$.

Proof. By Lem. 19, it suffices to show that every subset $\mathcal{R} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$ has a greatest lower bound. Let $\mathcal{R} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$ be a family of r.c.'s. Take $\bigwedge \mathcal{R}:=\bigcap\{\xi \mid \xi \in \mathcal{R}\}$, where, if $\mathcal{R}$ is empty, this means that $\bigwedge \mathcal{R}=\mathbf{S N}$. Note that $\bigwedge \mathcal{R}$ is a r.c. and a greatest lower bound:

1. Closed by reduction. Let $a \in \bigwedge \mathcal{R}$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b$. By definition, $a \in \xi$ for every $\xi \in \mathcal{R}$. Since each $\xi \in \mathcal{R}$ is a r.c., we have that $b \in \xi$ for every $\xi \in \mathcal{R}$. Hence $b \in \bigwedge \mathcal{R}$.
2. Complete. Let $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ be such that that $\forall b \in \mathbf{C A N} .\left(\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right) \Longrightarrow b \in \bigwedge \mathcal{R}\right)$. Then note that, for each $\xi \in \mathcal{R}$ one has that $\forall b \in \mathbf{C A N} .\left(\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right) \Longrightarrow b \in \xi\right)$ holds. Hence, since each $\xi \in \mathcal{R}$ is a r.c., $a \in \xi$ for every $\xi \in \mathcal{R}$. Hence $a \in \bigwedge \mathcal{R}$, as required.
3. Greatest lower bound. By standard properties of the set-theoretic intersection, $\bigwedge \mathcal{R}=\bigcap\{\xi \mid \xi \in \mathcal{R}\}$ is the greatest lower bound of $\mathcal{R}$ with respect to inclusion.

- Remark 21. The top element of $\mathbf{R C}$ is given by $\top:=\Lambda \varnothing=\mathbf{S N}$. The bottom element of $\mathbf{R C}$ is given by the set of terms that do not reduce to a canonical term, that is, $\perp:=\{a \in$ $\left.\mathbf{S N} \mid \forall b \in \mathbf{C A N} . \neg\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right)\right\}$. Note that $\perp$ is a r.c. and the least element:

1. Closed by reduction. Let $a \in \perp$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b$. Then $b$ does not reduce to a canonical term, for otherwise $a$ would reduce to a canonical term. Hence $b \in \perp$.
2. Complete. Let $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ be such that $\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right) \Longrightarrow b \in \perp$ holds for each canonical term $b \in \mathbf{C A N}$. Observe that $b \notin \perp$, given that a canonical term always reduces to itself. Hence, by the contrapositive, we conclude that $\neg\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right)$. Hence we have that $\forall b \in \mathbf{C A N} . \neg\left(a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b\right)$, that is $a \in \perp$, as required.
3. Least element. We argue that $\perp \subseteq \xi$ for each $\xi \in \mathbf{R C}$. Indeed, let $a \in \perp$, and let us show that $a \in \xi$. Note that $a$ does not reduce to any canonical term, so since $\xi$ is complete, we have that $a \in \xi$.

- Remark 22. If $a \in \mathbf{C A N}$ is a canonical term, $a \in \mathbb{C} X$ implies $a \in X$.
- Lemma 23 (Operations are well-defined on r.c.'s). If $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}$ are r.c.'s and $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I}$ is a set of $r$.c.'s, then $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}, \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}, \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}, \xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}, \sim \xi, \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, and $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$ are well-defined r.c.'s.

Proof. First, we claim that, for any set $X \subseteq \mathbf{C A N}$, its closure $\mathbb{C} X$ is a reducibility candidate:

1. Closed by reduction: Let $a \in \mathbb{C} X$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$. We claim that $a^{\prime} \in \mathbb{C} X$. Indeed, if $a^{\prime}$ reduces to a canonical term, i.e. $a^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ then also $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$, so $b \in X$, as required.
2. Complete: Let $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ be such that for every $b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ we have that $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ implies $b \in \mathbb{C} X$. We claim that $a \in \mathbb{C} X$. Indeed, suppose that $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b \in \mathbf{C A N}$. Then by hypothesis $b \in \mathbb{C} X$. But $b$ is a canonical term and it reduces to itself in zero steps, so $b \in X$, as required.
Second, we prove, for each each operation, that the resulting set is a r.c., i.e. closed by reduction and complete. If $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$ are reducibility candidates then it is immediate to conclude that $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$ is a reducibility candidate, given that the product is defined as a
closure. Similarly for the sum, co-implication product, negation, and indexed sum, i.e. if $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$ then $\xi_{1}+\xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$; if $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$ then $\xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$; if $\xi \in \mathbf{R C}$ then $\sim \xi \in \mathbf{R C}$; and if $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$ then $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i} \in \mathbf{R C}$. The remaining operations are:
3. Arrow. Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$. Then $\xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$ :
1.1 Closed by reduction: Let $a \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$. We claim that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$. Indeed, let $b \in \xi_{1}$, and let us check that $a^{\prime} @ b \in \xi_{2}$. Note that, by definition, $a @ b \in \xi_{2}$, and moreover $a @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime} @ b$. Since $\xi_{2}$ is closed by reduction, $a^{\prime} @ b \in \xi_{2}$, as required.
1.2 Complete: Let $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ be such that for every $b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ we have that $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ implies $b \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$. We claim that $a \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$. Indeed, let $c \in \xi_{1}$ and let us show that $a @ c \in \xi_{2}$. Since $\xi_{2}$ is complete, it suffices to show that if $b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ is a canonical term and $a @ c \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ then $b \in \xi_{2}$. Observe that any reduction $a @ c \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ must be of the form $a @ c \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ c^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}\left\{x:=c^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}$ and $c \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c^{\prime}$. By hypothesis, $\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$. Furthermore, since $\xi_{1}$ is closed by reduction, we have that $c^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$. Therefore $\left(\lambda_{x} . a^{\prime}\right) @ c^{\prime} \in \xi_{2}$. Finally, since $\xi_{2}$ is closed by reduction, we conclude that $b \in \xi_{2}$, as required.
4. Indexed product. Let $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$. Then $\boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i} \in \mathbf{R C}$ :
2.1 Closed by reduction: Let $a \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$. We claim that $a^{\prime} \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$. Let $i \in I$ and note that $a @ \diamond \in \xi_{i}$ and $a @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime} @ \diamond$. Since $\xi_{i}$ is closed by reduction, $a^{\prime} @ \diamond \in \xi_{i}$. Hence $a^{\prime} @ \diamond \in \xi_{i}$ for arbitrary $i \in I$, which means that $a^{\prime} \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$.
2.2 Complete: Let $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ be such that for every $b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ we have that $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ implies $b \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$. We claim that $a \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$. Indeed, let $i \in I$ and let us show that $a @ \diamond \in \xi_{i}$. Since $\xi_{i}$ is complete, it suffices to show that if $b \in \mathbf{C A N}$ is a canonical term and $a @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ then $b \in \xi_{i}$. Observe that any reduction $a @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ must be of the form $a @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}$. By hypothesis, $\lambda_{\diamond} . a^{\prime} \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$. Therefore $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a^{\prime}\right) @ \diamond \in \xi_{i}$. Finally, since $\xi_{i}$ is closed by reduction, we conclude that $b \in \xi_{i}$, as required.

- Lemma 24 (Arrow is order-reversing on the left). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{1}^{\prime}, \xi_{2}$, and $\xi_{3}$ denote reducibility candidates.

1. If $\xi_{1} \subseteq \xi_{1}^{\prime}$ then $\left(\xi_{1}^{\prime} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right) \subseteq\left(\xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right)$.
2. If $\xi_{1} \subseteq \xi_{1}^{\prime}$ then $\left(\left(\xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right) \rightarrow \xi_{3}\right) \subseteq\left(\left(\xi_{1}^{\prime} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right) \rightarrow \xi_{3}\right)$.

Proof. Suppose that $\xi_{1} \subseteq \xi_{1}^{\prime}$, let $a \in\left(\xi_{1}^{\prime} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right)$, and let us show that $a \in\left(\xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}\right)$. By definition, consider an arbitrary $b \in \xi_{1}$ and let us show that $a @ b \in \xi_{2}$. But $b \in \xi_{1}^{\prime}$, so in fact $a @ b \in \xi_{2}$. The second item is an immediate consequence of the first.

- Remark 25. The set $\Perp$ is non-empty. Note that $(\perp, \perp) \in \Perp$. Indeed, if $a, b \in \perp$ note that $a$ and $b$ are both strongly normalizing. Moreover, all the reducts of $a \infty b$ are of the form $a^{\prime} \bowtie b^{\prime}$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a^{\prime}$ and $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}$, because $a$ and $b$ do not reduce to canonical terms, so $a^{\prime} \bowtie b^{\prime}$ does not have a redex at the root.

Lemma 26 (Reducible terms are well-defined). For each type $P$ and each environment $\rho$, the set $\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is a reducibility candidate.

Proof. By induction on the measure $\#(P)$. Most cases are straightforard by induction hypothesis, using the fact that operations on reducibility candidates ( $\times,+$, etc.) are well defined (Lem. 23). The interesting cases are $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. We study the positive case; the negative case is similar.

To see that $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\boldsymbol{\mu}\left(\xi \cdot\left(\left(\xi \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)\right) \in \mathbf{R C}$ note that, by IH, $\llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho} \in \mathbf{R C}$ and $\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \in \mathbf{R C}$. By the Knaster-Tarski theorem (Thm. 4), to see that the least fixed
point exists, it suffices to show that the mapping $f(\xi)=\left(\left(\xi \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ is order-preserving. This results from Lem. 24.

- Lemma 27 (Irrelevance for reducible terms). Let $\rho, \rho^{\prime}$ be environments that agree on all the free type variables of $P$. More precisely, suppose that $\rho\left(\alpha^{+}\right)=\rho^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{+}\right)$and $\rho\left(\alpha^{-}\right)=\rho^{\prime}\left(\alpha^{-}\right)$ for every $\alpha \in \mathrm{ftv}(P)$. Then $\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho^{\prime}}$.

Proof. Straightforward by induction on the measure $\#(P)$.

- Lemma 28 (Substitution for reducible terms). $\llbracket P\{\alpha:=A\} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right]}$.

Proof. Straightforward by induction on the measure $\#(P)$, resorting to the irrelevance lemma (Lem. 27) in the cases of second-order quantifiers.

- Lemma 29 (Reducible terms of weak type). The following hold:

1. $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$
2. $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$

Proof. We only show the first item; the second one is similar. Let $f(\xi)=\left(\left(\xi \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow\right.$ $\left.\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ and $g(\xi)=\left(\left(\xi \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$. Recall that, by definition, $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\boldsymbol{\mu}(f)$ and $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\boldsymbol{\nu}(f)$. To prove the equation of the first item it suffices to show that $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is the least fixed point of $f$ :

1. Fixed point.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & g\left(\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & \left(\left(\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & f\left(\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The first equality is justified because $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\boldsymbol{\nu}(g)$.
2. Least of the fixed points. Suppose that $\xi_{0}=f\left(\xi_{0}\right)$ is another fixed point of $f$, and let us show that $\left(\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \subseteq \xi_{0}$. Observe that $\xi_{0} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is a fixed point of $g$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \xi_{0} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & f\left(\xi_{0}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & \left(\left(\xi_{0} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & g\left(\xi_{0} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence $\left(\xi_{0} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \subseteq \boldsymbol{\nu}(g)$, and we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
= & \boldsymbol{\nu}(g) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \\
\subseteq & \left(\xi_{0} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho} \quad \text { by Lem. } 24 \\
= & f\left(\xi_{0}\right) \\
= & \xi_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

$\checkmark$ Lemma 30 (Reducible terms of opposite strong types are orthogonal). $\left(\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \in \Perp$.
Proof. We proceed by induction on $A$ :

1. Type variable, $A=\alpha$. Then, indeed, we have that $\left(\rho\left(\alpha^{+}\right), \rho\left(\alpha^{-}\right)\right) \in \Perp$ because, by definition, an environment $\rho$ maps each pair of type variables $\alpha^{+}, \alpha^{-}$to orthogonal reducibility candidates.
2. Conjunction, $A=A_{1} \wedge A_{2}$. Let $a \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $b \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-} \rrbracket$. Since these sets are reducibility candidates, we have that $a, b \in \mathbf{S N}$. To show that $(a \infty b) \in \mathbf{S N}$, we proceed by induction on $\#(a)+\#(b)$. It suffices to show that all the one-step reducts of $a \bowtie b$ are strongly normalizing, i.e. that if $(a \bowtie b) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. There are three subcases for the step:
2.1 Step internal to $a$. That is, $(a \bowtie b) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(a^{\prime} \bowtie b\right)$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$. Since reducibility candidates are closed by reduction, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and moreover $\#(a)>\#\left(a^{\prime}\right)$. By the inner $\mathrm{IH},\left(a^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\wedge}\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2.2 Step internal to $b$. That is, $(a \bowtie b) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(a^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\bowtie} b\right)$ with $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b^{\prime}$. Since reducibility candidates are closed by reduction, we have that $b^{\prime} \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-} \rrbracket \rho$ and moreover $\#(b)>\#\left(b^{\prime}\right)$. By the inner IH, $\left(a \bowtie b^{\prime}\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2.3 Step at the root. If there is a step at the root, then, by the forms of the lefthand sides of rewriting rules involving $\boldsymbol{\infty}$, we know that $a$ and $b$ must be canonical terms. Recall that $\llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho} \times \llbracket A_{2} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is defined as the closure of $X=\left\{\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \mid a_{1} \in \llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}, a_{2} \in \llbracket A_{2} \oplus \rrbracket \rho\right\}$. Also, recall that any canonical term in $\mathbb{C} X$ must be an element of $X$. In particular, $a \in X$, so it must be of the form $a=\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle$ for some $a_{1} \in \llbracket A_{1}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and some $a_{2} \in \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
Similarly, recall that $\llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A_{1} \ominus \rrbracket_{\rho}+\llbracket A_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is defined as the closure of $Y=\left\{\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(b^{\prime}\right) \mid i \in\{1,2\}, b^{\prime} \in \llbracket A_{i} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right\}$. Also, recall that any canonical term in $\mathbb{C} Y$ must be an element of $Y$. In particular, $b \in Y$, so it must be of the form $b=\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(b^{\prime}\right)$ for some $i \in\{1,2\}$ and some $b^{\prime} \in \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
Then the step at the root is of the form $\left(\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \boldsymbol{m i n}_{i}\left(b^{\prime}\right)\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(\left(a_{i} @ b^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\aleph}\left(b^{\prime} @ a_{i}\right)\right)$. By Lem. 29, note that $a_{i} \in \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\left(\llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ so $a_{i} @ b^{\prime} \in \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Similarly, by Lem. 29, note that $b^{\prime} \in \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\left(\llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ so $b^{\prime} @ a_{i} \in \llbracket A_{i} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Finally, note that by the outer IH we know that $\left(\llbracket A_{i}{ }^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \in \Perp$. Therefore we have that $\left(\left(a_{i} @ b^{\prime}\right) \bowtie\left(b^{\prime} @ a_{i}\right)\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$, as required.
3. Disjunction, $A=A_{1} \vee A_{2}$. Dual to the previous case.
4. Implication, $A=A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2}$. Let $a \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $b \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2}\right)^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. As in the case of conjunction, note that $a, b \in \mathbf{S N}$ and proceed by induction on $\#(a)+\#(b)$ to show that for each step $(a \bowtie b) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ we have $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. The interesting case is when there is a step at the root.
If there is a step at the root, then, by the forms of the left-hand sides of rewriting rules involving $₫$, we know that $a$ and $b$ must be canonical terms. Recall that $\llbracket\left(A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2}\right)^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}=$ $\llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho} \ltimes \llbracket A_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is defined as the closure of $X=\left\{\left(b_{1} ; b_{2}\right) \mid b_{1} \in \llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}, b_{2} \in \llbracket A_{2} \ominus \rrbracket_{\rho}\right\}$. Also, recall that any canonical term in $\mathbb{C} X$ must be an element of $X$. In particular, $b \in X$, so it must be of the form $b=\left(b_{1} ; b_{2}\right)$ for some $b_{1} \in \llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}$, and some $b_{2} \in \llbracket A_{2} \ominus \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
Note that there is only one rewriting rule that may apply at the root in this case, so the step is of the form $\left(\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) \bowtie\left(b_{1} ; b_{2}\right)\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(a\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\} @ b_{2}\right) \boldsymbol{\aleph}\left(b_{2} @ a\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\}\right)$ where $a=\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}$. Moreover, since $a=\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime} \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A_{2} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}$, we have that $\left(\lambda_{x} . a^{\prime}\right) @ b_{1} \in \llbracket A_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Furthermore, there is a reduction step $\left(\lambda_{x} . a^{\prime}\right) @ b_{1} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ $a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\}$ so, since r.c.'s are closed by reduction, we have that $a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\} \in \llbracket A_{2} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By Lem. 29, note that $a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\} \in \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\left(\llbracket A_{2}{ }^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$, so $a^{\prime}\{x:=$ $\left.b_{1}\right\} @ b_{2} \in \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Similarly, by Lem. 29, note that $b_{2} \in \llbracket A_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\left(\llbracket A_{2}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$, so $b_{2} @ a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\} \in \llbracket A_{2} \rrbracket^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By the outer IH we know that $\left(\llbracket A_{2}{ }^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \in \Perp$. Therefore $\left(a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\} @ b_{2} \bowtie b_{2} @ a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b_{1}\right\}\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$, as required.
5. Co-implication, $A=A_{1} \ltimes A_{2}$. Dual to the previous case.
6. Negation, $A=\neg B$. Suppose that $a \in \llbracket(\neg B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $b \in \llbracket(\neg B)^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. As in the case of conjunction, note that $a, b \in \mathbf{S N}$ and proceed by induction on $\#(a)+\#(b)$ to show that
for each step $(a \boldsymbol{\omega}) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ we have $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. The interesting case is when there is a step at the root.
If there is a step at the root, then, by the forms of the left-hand sides of rewriting rules involving $\boldsymbol{\aleph}$, we know that $a$ and $b$ must be canonical terms. Recall that $\llbracket(\neg B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=$ $\sim \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ is defined as the closure of $X=\left\{\mathrm{N} a^{\prime} \mid a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right\}$. Also, recall that any canonical term in $\mathbb{C} X$ must be an element of $X$. In particular, $a \in X$, so it must be of the form $a=\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}$ for some $a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
Similarly, $b$ must be of the form $b=\mathrm{N} b^{\prime}$ for some $b^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
Then the step at the root is of the form $\left(\mathbf{N} a^{\prime} \bowtie \mathbf{N} b^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(\left(b^{\prime} @ a^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\aleph}\left(a^{\prime} @ b^{\prime}\right)\right)$. By Lem. 29, note that $a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\left(\llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket B^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ so $a^{\prime} @ b^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{-} \rrbracket \rho$. Similarly, by Lem. 29, $b^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\left(\llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket B^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)$ so $b^{\prime} @ a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Finally, note that by the outer IH we know that $\left(\llbracket B^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket B^{-} \rrbracket \rho\right) \in \Perp$. Therefore $\left(b^{\prime} @ a^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{M}\left(a^{\prime} @ b^{\prime}\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$, as required.
7. Universal quantification, $A=\forall \alpha$. B. Suppose that $a \in \llbracket(\forall \alpha . B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $b \in$ $\llbracket(\forall \alpha . B)^{-} \rrbracket \rho$. As in the case of conjunction, note that $a, b \in \mathbf{S N}$ and proceed by induction on $\#(a)+\#(b)$ to show that for each step $(a \bowtie b) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ we have $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. The interesting case is when there is a step at the root.
If there is a step at the root, then, by the forms of the left-hand sides of rewriting rules involving $\mathbf{\aleph}$, we know that $a$ and $b$ must be canonical terms. Recall that $\llbracket(\forall \alpha . B)^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}=$ $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}}$is defined as the closure of:
$X=\left\{\left\langle\diamond, b^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \exists\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp . b^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}\right\}$
Also, recall that any canonical term in $\mathbb{C} X$ must be an element of $X$. In particular, $b \in X$, so there must exist $\left(\xi_{0}{ }^{+}, \xi_{0}{ }^{-}\right) \in \Perp$ such that $b=\left\langle\diamond, b^{\prime}\right\rangle$ for some $b^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}{ }^{-}\right]}$. Note that there is only one rewriting rule that may apply at the root in this case, so the step is of the form $\left(\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) \aleph\left\langle\diamond, b^{\prime}\right\rangle\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(\left(a^{\prime} @ b^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\aleph}\left(b^{\prime} @ a^{\prime}\right)\right)$ where $a=\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}$. Moreover, since $a=\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime} \in \llbracket(\forall \alpha . B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\Pi_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp} \Perp B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}$, we have in particular that $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ \diamond \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}{ }^{+}, \xi_{0}-\right]}$. Furthermore, there is a reduction step $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a^{\prime}\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow \mathbf{U} a^{\prime}$ so, since r.c.'s are closed by reduction, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}$.
By Lem. 29, note that $a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}$ which means that $a^{\prime}\left(\llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]} \rightarrow\right.$ $\left.\llbracket B^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}\right)$ so $a^{\prime} @ b^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}$. Similarly, by Lem. 29, note that $b^{\prime} \in$ $\llbracket B^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}=\left(\llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]} \rightarrow \llbracket B^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}\right)$ so $b^{\prime} @ a^{\prime} \in \llbracket B^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}$. By the outer IH, $\left(\llbracket B^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}, \llbracket B^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}\right) \in \Perp$. Therefore $\left(\left(a^{\prime} @ b^{\prime}\right) \bowtie\right.$ $\left.\left(b^{\prime} @ a^{\prime}\right)\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$, as required.
8. Existential quantification, $A=\exists \alpha . B$. Dual to the previous case.

## E. 2 Adequacy of the Reducibility Model

- Lemma 31 (Type erasure preserves non-termination). If $|t|$ is strongly normalizing with respect to $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$, then $t$ is strongly normalizing with respect to $\rightarrow$.

Proof. It is straightforward to show that if $t \rightarrow s$ then $|t| \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}|s|$. Hence an infinite reduction sequence $t_{1} \rightarrow t_{2} \rightarrow \ldots$ induces an infinite reduction sequence $\left|t_{1}\right| \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left|t_{2}\right| \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \ldots$..

- Lemma 32 (Adequacy of absurdity). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \xi^{\prime} \in \mathbf{R C}$ be such that $\left(\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right) \in \Perp$. If $a \in \xi_{1}$ and $b \in \xi_{2}$ then $(a \boldsymbol{\omega}) \in \xi^{\prime}$.

Proof. First, since $\left(\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right) \in \Perp$ we have that $(a \bowtie b) \in \mathbf{S N}$. Second, to see that $(a \bowtie b) \in \xi^{\prime}$, since $\xi^{\prime}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all the canonical reducts of $a \boldsymbol{\omega} b$ are in $\xi^{\prime}$. Indeed, this holds vacuously, because a term of the form $a \boldsymbol{\omega}$ has no canonical reducts.

Note that its reducts are always of the form $a^{\prime} b^{\prime}$, as can be checked by inspection of all the rewriting rules defining $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$.

- Lemma 33 (Adequacy of pairing). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$. Then:

1. If $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$, then $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \in \xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$.
2. If $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$, then $\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right) \in \xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$.

Proof. We only prove the first item; the second one is similar. First, note that $a_{1}$ and $a_{2}$ are both strongly normalizing since $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$. From this it is immediate to conclude that $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \in \mathbf{S N}$. Second, to see that $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \in \xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$, by definition of the product $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle$ are of the form $\left\langle a_{1}^{\prime}, a_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle$ with $a_{1}^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2}^{\prime} \in \xi_{2}$. Indeed, let $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$, and note that the reduction must be of the form $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left\langle a_{1}^{\prime}, a_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle=c$ with $a_{1} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a_{1}^{\prime}$ and $a_{2} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a_{2}^{\prime}$. Since $\xi_{1}$ and $\xi_{2}$ are closed by reduction, we have that $a_{1}^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2}^{\prime} \in \xi_{2}$, as required.

- Lemma 34 (Adequacy of projection). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$. If $a \in \xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$ then $\pi_{i}(a) \in \xi_{i}$.

Proof. First we claim that $\pi_{i}(a) \in \mathbf{S N}$. Note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ since $a \in \xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$. By induction on $\#(a)$, we argue that if $\pi_{i}(a) \rightarrow \mathbf{U} b$ then $b \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider two cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $a$ or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $a$, that is $\pi_{i}(a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \pi_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)>\#\left(a^{\prime}\right)$. Note that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$ because $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$ is closed by reduction. Hence, by IH, we have that $\pi_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\pi_{i}\left(\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{U} a_{i}$ where $a=\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle$. Since $a=\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle$ is canonical and $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \in \xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$, by definition of the product $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$, we have that $a_{i} \in \xi_{i}$. Hence $a_{i} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\pi_{i}(a) \in \xi_{i}$, since $\xi_{i}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\pi_{i}(a)$ are in $\xi_{i}$. That is, let $\pi_{i}(a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and let us show that $c \in \xi_{i}$. Note that the reduction sequence $\pi_{i}(a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\pi_{i}(a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \pi_{i}\left(\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a_{i} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle$. By definition of the product $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$, this means that $a_{i} \in \xi_{i}$, and since $\xi_{i}$ is closed by reduction we conclude that $c \in \xi_{i}$, as required.

- Lemma 35 (Adequacy of injection). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$, and let $i \in\{1,2\}$. If $a \in \xi_{i}$ then $\mathrm{in}_{i}(a) \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$.

Proof. First note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ since $a \in \xi_{i}$. From this it is immediate to conclude that $\operatorname{in}_{i}(a) \in \mathbf{S N}$. Second, to see that $\operatorname{in}_{i}(a) \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$, by definition of the sum, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\operatorname{in}_{i}(a)$ are of the form $\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ with $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$. Indeed, let $\operatorname{in}_{i}(a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$, and note that the reduction must be of the form $\operatorname{in}_{i}(a) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \mathrm{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)=c$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathrm{U}}^{*} a^{\prime}$. Since $\xi_{i}$ is closed by reduction, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$, as required.

- Lemma 36 (Adequacy of case). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \xi^{\prime} \in \mathbf{R C}$. Let $a \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$, and let $b_{1}, b_{2}$ be terms such that for all $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$ we have $b_{1}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, and for all $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{2}$ we have $b_{2}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$. Then $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} . b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \in \xi^{\prime}$.

Proof. First we claim that $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} . b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \in \mathbf{S N}$. Note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ since $a \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$. Moreover, $b_{1} \in \mathbf{S N}$ because $x \in \xi_{1}$ so $b_{1}=b_{1}\{x:=x\} \in \xi^{\prime}$. Similarly, $b_{2} \in \mathbf{S N}$. By induction on $\#(a)+\#\left(b_{1}\right)+\#\left(b_{2}\right)$, we argue that if $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{2}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider four cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $a$, internal to $b_{1}$, internal to $b_{2}$, or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $a$, that is, the step is of the form $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} . b_{2}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ $\delta a^{\prime}\left[{ }_{x} . b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right]$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)+\#\left(b_{1}\right)+\#\left(b_{2}\right)>\#\left(a^{\prime}\right)+\#\left(b_{1}\right)+\#\left(b_{2}\right)$. Note that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$ still holds since $\xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$ is closed by reduction. Hence, by IH, we have that $\delta a^{\prime}\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{2}\right] \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is internal to $b_{1}$, that is, the step is of the form $\delta a\left[x . b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \rightarrow \mathbf{U}$ $\delta a\left[x . b_{1}^{\prime}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right]$ with $b_{1} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b_{1}^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)+\#\left(b_{1}\right)+\#\left(b_{2}\right)>\#(a)+\#\left(b_{1}^{\prime}\right)+\#\left(b_{2}\right)$. Note that $b_{1}^{\prime}$ still has the property that for all $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$ we have $b_{1}^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, because $b_{1}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b_{1}^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\}$ and $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, and furthermore $b_{1}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ holds by hypothesis. Hence, by IH, we have that $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}^{\prime}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \in \mathbf{S N}$.
3. If the reduction step is internal to $b_{2}$, the proof is similar to the previous case.
4. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\delta \mathrm{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\left[x . b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \rightarrow \mathbf{U}$ $b_{i}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\}$ where $a=\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ for some $i \in\{1,2\}$. Since $a=\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ is canonical and $\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right) \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$, by definition of the sum, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$. Thus, by hypothesis, $b_{i}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, which implies that $b_{i}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} . b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} . b_{2}\right] \in \xi^{\prime}$, since $\xi^{\prime}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{2}\right]$ are in $\xi^{\prime}$. That is, let $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{2}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and let us show that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$. Note that the reduction sequence $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} . b_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{x} \cdot b_{2}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\delta a\left[{ }_{x} . b_{1}\right]\left[x . b_{2}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \delta \operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)\left[x . b_{1}^{\prime}\right]\left[x . b_{2}^{\prime}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b_{i}^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ where $i \in\{1,2\}$ and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ and $b_{1} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b_{1}^{\prime}$ and $b_{2} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b_{2}^{\prime}$. Since $\operatorname{in}_{i}\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ is a canonical reduct of $a \in \xi_{1}+\xi_{2}$, by definition of the sum, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$. Moreover, by hypothesis $b_{i}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ and, by compatibility of $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$-reduction under substitution, $b_{i}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b_{i}^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$. Since $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, this implies that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$, as required.

- Lemma 37 (Adequacy of abstraction). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2} \in \mathbf{R C}$. Let a be such that for every $b \in \xi_{1}$ we have that $a\{x:=b\} \in \xi_{2}$. Then $\lambda_{x} . a \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$.

Proof. Note that $x \in \xi_{1}$, so by hypothesis $a=a\{x:=x\} \in \xi_{2}$. In particular, $a \in \mathbf{S N}$. From this it is immediate to conclude that $\lambda_{x} . a \in \mathbf{S N}$. To see that $\lambda_{x} . a \in \xi_{1} \rightarrow \xi_{2}$, by definition of the arrow operator, let $b \in \xi_{1}$ and let us show that $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b \in \xi_{2}$.

First we claim that $\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right) @ b \in \mathbf{S N}$. We have already argued that $\lambda_{x} . a \in \mathbf{S N}$, and moreover $b \in \mathbf{S N}$ since $b \in \xi_{1}$. By induction on $\#\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right)+\#(b)$, we argue that if $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ $c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider three cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $\lambda_{x} \cdot a$, internal to $b$, or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $\lambda_{x} . a$, that is, the step is of the form $\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ $\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ b$ with $\lambda_{x} \cdot a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}$, then $\#\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right)+\#(b)>\#\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}\right)+\#(b)$. Note that $a^{\prime}$ still has the property that for every $c \in \xi_{1}$ we have that $a^{\prime}\{x:=c\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, because $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, and $a\{x:=c\} \rightarrow \mathbf{U} a^{\prime}\{x:=c\}$, and furthermore $a\{x:=c\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ holds by hypothesis. Hence, by IH, we have that $\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ b \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is internal to $b$, that is, the step is of the form $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b^{\prime}$ with $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b^{\prime}$, then $\#\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right)+\#(b)>\#\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right)+\#\left(b^{\prime}\right)$. Note that $b^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$ still holds because $\xi_{1}$ is closed by reduction. Hence, by IH , we have that $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b^{\prime} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
3. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b \rightarrow \mathbf{U}$ $a\{x:=b\}$. Thus, by hypothesis, $a\{x:=b\} \in \xi_{2}$, which implies that $a\{x:=b\} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b \in \xi^{\prime}$, since $\xi^{\prime}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b$ are in $\xi^{\prime}$. That is, let $\left(\lambda_{x} . a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and let us show that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$. Note that the reduction sequence $\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a\right) @ b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left(\lambda_{x} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ b^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}\left\{x:=b^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a^{\prime}$ and $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}$. Note that $b^{\prime} \in \xi_{1}$ since $\xi_{1}$ is closed by reduction. Hence by hypothesis $a\left\{x:=b^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$. Moreover, by
compatibility of $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$-reduction under substitution, $a\left\{x:=b^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a\left\{x:=b^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$. Since $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, this implies that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$, as required.

- Lemma 38 (Adequacy of negation introduction). Let $\xi \in \mathbf{R C}$. If $a \in \xi$ then $\mathrm{N} a \in \sim \xi$.

Proof. First note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ because $a \in \xi$. From this it is immediate to conclude that $\mathrm{N} a \in \mathbf{S N}$. Second, to see that $\mathrm{N} a \in \sim \xi$, by definition of the negation operator for r.c.'s, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\mathrm{N} a$ are of the form $\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}$ with $a^{\prime} \in \xi$. Indeed, let $\mathrm{N} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$, and note that the reduction must be of the form $\mathrm{N} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \mathrm{~N} a^{\prime}$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a^{\prime}$. Since $\xi$ is closed by reduction, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi$, as required.

- Lemma 39 (Adequacy of co-implication elimination). Let $\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \xi^{\prime} \in \mathbf{R C}$. Let $a \in \xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$, and let $b$ be a term such that for all $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and for all $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$ we have $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$. Then $\varrho a[x ; y . b] \in \xi^{\prime}$.

Proof. First we claim that $\varrho a[x ; y . b] \in \mathbf{S N}$. Note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ since $a \in \xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$. Moreover, $b \in \mathbf{S N}$ because $x \in \xi_{1}$ and $y \in \xi_{2}$, so $b=b\{x:=x\}\{y:=y\} \in \xi^{\prime}$. By induction on $\#(a)+\#(b)$, we argue that if $\varrho a[x ; y . b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider three cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $a$, internal to $b$, or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $a$, that is, the step is of the form $\varrho a[x ; y . b] \rightarrow \mathbf{U} \varrho a^{\prime}\left[{ }_{x ; y} \cdot b\right]$ with $a \rightarrow \mathbf{U} a^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)+\#(b)>\#\left(a^{\prime}\right)+\#(b)$. Note that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$ still holds since $\xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$ is closed by reduction. Hence, by IH , we have that $\varrho a^{\prime}[x ; y . b] \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is internal to $b$, that is, the step is of the form $\varrho a[x ; y \cdot b] \rightarrow \mathbf{U} \varrho a\left[x ; y \cdot b^{\prime}\right]$ with $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)+\#(b)>\#(a)+\#\left(b^{\prime}\right)$. Note that $b^{\prime}$ still has the property that for every $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and every $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$ we have $b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, because $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \rightarrow \mathbf{U} b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\}$ and $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction and furthermore $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ holds by hypothesis. Hence, by IH, we have that $\left.\varrho a{ }_{x ; y,} . b^{\prime}\right] \in \mathbf{S N}$.
3. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\varrho\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right)[x ; y . b] \rightarrow$ $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\}$, where $a=\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right)$. Since $a=\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right)$ is canonical and $\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right) \in$ $\xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$, by definition of the co-implication operator on reducibility candidates, we have that $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$. Thus, by hypothesis, $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, which implies $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\varrho a\left[_{x ; y} . b\right] \in \xi^{\prime}$, since $\xi^{\prime}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\varrho a[x ; y . b]$ are in $\xi^{\prime}$. That is, let $\varrho a[x ; y \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and let us show that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$. Note that the reduction sequence $\varrho a[x ; y . b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\varrho a[x ; y . b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}$ $\varrho\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right)\left[x ; y \cdot b^{\prime}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ where $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left(a_{1} ; a_{2}\right)$ and $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}$. Since ( $a_{1} ; a_{2}$ ) is a canonical reduct of $a \in \xi_{1} \ltimes \xi_{2}$, by definition of the co-implication operator on reducibility candidates, we have that $a_{1} \in \xi_{1}$ and $a_{2} \in \xi_{2}$. Moreover, by hypothesis $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ and, by compatibility of $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$-reduction under substitution, $b\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$. Since $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, this implies that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$, as required.

- Lemma 40 (Adequacy of negation elimination). Let $\xi \in \mathbf{R C}$. If $a \in \sim \xi$ then $\mathrm{M} a \in \xi$.

Proof. First we claim that $\mathrm{M} a \in \mathbf{S N}$. Note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ since $a \in \sim \xi$. By induction on $\#(a)$, we argue that if $\mathbf{M} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider two cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $a$ or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $a$, that is, $\mathrm{M} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \mathrm{M} a^{\prime}$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)>\#\left(a^{\prime}\right)$. Note that $a^{\prime} \in \sim \xi$ still holds since $\sim \xi$ is closed by reduction. Hence, by IH, we have that $\mathbf{M} a^{\prime} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\mathrm{M}\left(\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$ where $a=\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}$. Since $a=\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}$ is canonical and $\mathrm{N} a^{\prime} \in \sim \xi$, by definition of the negation operator for r.c.'s, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi$, which implies $a^{\prime} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\mathrm{M} a \in \xi$, since $\xi$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\mathrm{M} a$ are in $\xi$. That is, let $\mathrm{M} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and let us show that $c \in \xi$. Note that the reduction sequence $\mathrm{M} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\mathrm{M} a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \mathrm{M}\left(\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \mathrm{~N} a^{\prime}$. Since $\mathrm{N} a^{\prime}$ is a canonical reduct of $a \in \sim \xi$, by definition of the negation operator for r.c.'s, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi$. Since $\xi$ is closed by reduction, this implies that $c \in \xi$, as required.

- Lemma 41 (Adequacy of universal abstraction). Suppose that $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$, where $I$ is assumed to be non-empty. If $a \in \xi_{i}$ for all $i \in I$, then $\lambda_{\diamond} . a \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$.

Proof. Since $I$ is non-empty, $a \in \xi_{i_{0}}$ for at least one index $i_{0} \in I$. This implies that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$, from which it is immediate to conclude that $\lambda_{\diamond} . a \in \mathbf{S N}$. To see that $\lambda_{\diamond} . a \in \boldsymbol{\Pi}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, by definition of the indexed product, let $j \in I$ be an arbitrary index and let us show that $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \in \xi_{j}$.

First, we claim that $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \in \mathbf{S N}$. By induction on $\#\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right)$, we argue that if $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider two cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $\lambda_{\diamond} . a$ or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $\lambda_{\diamond} . a$, that is, the step is of the form $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow \mathbf{U}$ $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ \diamond$ with $\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} \lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}$, then $\#\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a\right)>\#\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}\right)$. Note that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{j}$, because $\xi_{j}$ is closed by reduction, and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$, and furthermore $a \in \xi_{j}$ holds by hypothesis. Hence by IH we have that $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a$. By hypothesis, $a \in \xi_{j}$, which implies that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \in \xi_{j}$, since $\xi_{j}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a\right) @ \diamond$ are in $\xi_{j}$. That is, let $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$, and let us show that $c \in \xi_{j}$. Note that the reduction sequence $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\left(\lambda_{\diamond} . a\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left(\lambda_{\diamond} \cdot a^{\prime}\right) @ \diamond \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a^{\prime}$. Since $\xi_{j}$ is closed by reduction, and $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a^{\prime} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$, and furthermore $a \in \xi_{j}$, we conclude that $c \in \xi_{j}$, as required.

- Lemma 42 (Adequacy of existential introduction). Let $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$. If $a \in \xi_{j}$ for some $j \in I$, then $\langle\diamond, a\rangle \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$.

Proof. First note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ because $a \in \xi_{j}$. From this it is immediate to conclude that $\langle\diamond, a\rangle \in \mathbf{S N}$. Second, to see that $\langle\diamond, a\rangle \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, by definition of the indexed sum, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\langle\diamond, a\rangle$ are of the form $\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle$ with $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$ for some $i \in I$. More specifically, we argue that, in this case, $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{j}$. Indeed, let $\langle\diamond, a\rangle \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and note that the reduction must be of the form $\langle\diamond, a\rangle \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} a^{\prime}$. Since $\xi_{j}$ is closed by reduction, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{j}$, as required.

- Lemma 43 (Adequacy of existential elimination). Suppose that $\left\{\xi_{i}\right\}_{i \in I} \subseteq \mathbf{R C}$, where $I$ is assumed to be non-empty, and let $\xi^{\prime} \in \mathbf{R C}$. Let $a \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, and let b be such that for all $i \in I$ and for all $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$ we have that $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$. Then $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) . b] \in \xi^{\prime}$.

Proof. First we claim that $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) . b] \in \mathbf{S N}$. Note that $a \in \mathbf{S N}$ because $a \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$. Moreover, since $I$ is non-empty, there is at least one index $i_{0} \in I$, and $x \in \xi_{i_{0}}$, so by hypothesis $b=b\{x:=x\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, which implies that $b \in \mathbf{S N}$. By induction on $\#(a)+\#(b)$, we argue that if $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) . b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} c$ then $c \in \mathbf{S N}$. We consider three cases, depending on whether the reduction step is internal to $a$, internal to $b$, or at the root:

1. If the reduction step is internal to $a$, that is, the step is of the form $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ $\nabla a^{\prime}[(\diamond, x) \cdot b]$ with $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} a^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)+\#(b)>\#\left(a^{\prime}\right)+\#(b)$. Note that $a^{\prime} \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$ still holds since $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$ is closed by reduction. Hence, by IH, we have that $\nabla a^{\prime}[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \in \mathbf{S N}$.
2. If the reduction step is internal to $b$, that is, the step is of the form $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \rightarrow \mathbf{U}$ $\nabla a\left[(\diamond, x) \cdot b^{\prime}\right]$ with $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b^{\prime}$, then $\#(a)+\#(b)>\#(a)+\#\left(b^{\prime}\right)$. Note that $b^{\prime}$ still has the property that for all $i \in I$ and all $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{i}$ we have $b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, because $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\}$ and $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, and furthermore $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ holds by hypothesis. Hence, by IH , we have that $\nabla a\left[{ }_{(\diamond, x)} \cdot b^{\prime}\right] \in \mathbf{S N}$.
3. If the reduction step is at the root, then the step must be of the form $\nabla\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$ $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\}$ where $a=\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle$. Since $a=\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is canonical and $\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, by definition of the indexed sum, we have that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{j}$ for some $j \in I$. Thus, by hypothesis, $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$, which implies that $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \mathbf{S N}$.
Second, to see that $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \in \xi^{\prime}$, since $\xi^{\prime}$ is complete, it suffices to show that all canonical reducts of $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b]$ are in $\xi^{\prime}$. That is, let $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c \in \mathbf{C A N}$ and let us show that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$. Note that the reduction sequence $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$ must be of the form $\nabla a[(\diamond, x) \cdot b] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} \nabla\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle\left[(\diamond, x) \cdot b^{\prime}\right] \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}} b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$. where $a \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*}\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle$ and $b \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}$. Since $\left\langle\diamond, a^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is a canonical reduct of $a \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{i \in I} \xi_{i}$, by definition of the indexed sum, we have that there exists an index $j \in I$ such that $a^{\prime} \in \xi_{j}$. Moreover, by hypothesis, $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \in \xi^{\prime}$ and, by compatibility of $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$-reduction under substitution, $b\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} b^{\prime}\left\{x:=a^{\prime}\right\} \rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}^{*} c$. Since $\xi^{\prime}$ is closed by reduction, this implies that $c \in \xi^{\prime}$, as required.

- Definition 44 (Adequate substitutions). A substitution is a function $\sigma$ mapping each variable to an term in $\mathbf{U}$. We write $\sigma[x:=a]$ for the substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ that results from extending $\sigma$ in such $a$ way that $\sigma^{\prime}(x)=a$ and $\sigma^{\prime}(y)=\sigma(y)$ for any other variable $y \neq x$. We write $a^{\sigma}$ for the term that results from the capture-avoiding substitution of each free occurrence of each variable $x$ in a by $\sigma(x)$. We say that the substitution $\sigma$ is adequate for the typing context $\Gamma$ under the environment $\rho$, and we write $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$, if for each type assignment $(x: P) \in \Gamma$ we have that $\sigma(x) \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$.

Theorem 45 (Adequacy). If $\Gamma \vdash t: P$ and $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$ then $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
Proof. We proceed by induction on the derivation of the typing judgment $\Gamma \vdash t: P$. For each pair of dual rules, we only study the positive one (e.g. we study $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}$but not the dual rule $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{V}}^{-}$):

1. Ax: Let $\Gamma, x: P \vdash x: P$ and $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma, x: P$. Then $|x|^{\sigma}=\sigma(x) \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$ by the fact that $\sigma$ is adequate.
2. ABs: Let $\Gamma \vdash t \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} s: P$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A^{+}$and $\Gamma \vdash s: A^{-}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH we have that $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Recall from Lem. 30 that $\left(\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \in \Perp$. By Lem. 32, $\left(|t|^{\sigma} \bowtie|s|^{\sigma}\right) \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
3. $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} . t: A^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash t: A^{+}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, for every substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ such that $\sigma^{\prime} \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma, x: A^{\ominus}$ we have that $|t|^{\sigma^{\prime}} \in \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket \rho$. In particular, for every $a \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ we have that $|t|^{\sigma[x:=a]} \in \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket \rho$. Moreover, note that $|t|^{\sigma[x:=a]}=|t|^{\sigma[x:=x]}\{x:=a\}$. Hence by Lem. 37 we have that $\left|O_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t\right|^{\sigma}=$ $\lambda_{x} .|t|^{\sigma[x:=x]} \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. To conclude, recall from Lem. 29 that $\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow$ $\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$, so $\left|○_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t\right|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
4. $\mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash t \bullet^{+} s: A^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash s: A^{\ominus}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By $\mathrm{IH},|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Recall from Lem. 29 that $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$, so $\left|t \bullet{ }^{+} s\right|^{\sigma}=|t|^{\sigma} @|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
5. $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash\langle t, s\rangle^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash s: B^{\oplus}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket \rho$. By Lem. 33, $\left.\left.\langle | t\right|^{\sigma},|s|^{\sigma}\right\rangle \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \times \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=$ $\llbracket(A \wedge B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
6. $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \pi_{i}^{+}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$for some $i \in\{1,2\}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A_{1} \rrbracket_{\rho} \times \llbracket A_{2}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By Lem. 34, $\pi_{i}\left(|t|^{\sigma}\right) \in \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
7. $\mathrm{I}_{\vee i}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ for some $i \in\{1,2\}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A_{i}{ }^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By Lem. 35, in $i_{i}\left(|t|^{\sigma}\right) \in \llbracket A_{1} \oplus \rrbracket_{\rho}+\llbracket A_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
8. $\mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+}$: Let $\left.\Gamma \vdash \delta^{+} t{ }_{x: A \oplus} \cdot s\right][y: B \oplus \cdot u]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:(A \vee B)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash s: P$ and $\Gamma, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash u: P$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH on the first premise, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket(A \vee B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=$ $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}+\llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By IH on the second premise, we have that $|s|^{\sigma^{\prime}} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$ for every substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ such that $\sigma^{\prime} \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus}$. In particular, for every $a \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ we have that $|s|^{\sigma[x:=a]} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Moreover, note that $|s|^{\sigma[x:=a]}=|s|^{\sigma[x:=x]}\{x:=a\}$. Similarly, by IH on the third premise, for every $b \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket$, we have that $|u|^{\sigma[y:=y]}\{y:=b\} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Hence by Lem. 36, we have that $\left|\delta^{+} t\left[{ }_{x: A} \oplus \cdot s\right]\left[y: B^{\oplus} \cdot u\right]\right|^{\sigma}=\delta|t|^{\sigma}\left[x .|s|^{\sigma[x:=x]}\right]\left[y \cdot|u|^{\sigma[y:=y]}\right] \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$, as required.
9. $\mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} . t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash t: B^{\oplus}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH , we have that $|t|^{\sigma^{\prime}} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ for every substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ such that $\sigma^{\prime} \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus}$. In particular, for every $a \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ we have that $|t|^{\sigma[x:=a]} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Moreover, note that $|t|^{\sigma[x:=a]}=|t|^{\sigma[x:=x]}\{x:=a\}$. Hence by Lem. 37 we have that $\left|\lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} . t\right|^{\sigma}=$ $\lambda_{x} \cdot|t|^{\sigma[x:=x]} \in\left(\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right)=\llbracket(A \rightarrow B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
10. $\mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash t @^{+} s: B^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}$and $\Gamma \vdash s: A^{\oplus}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH on the first premise, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket(A \rightarrow B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \rightarrow \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By IH on the second premise, $|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By definition of the arrow operator, $|t|^{\sigma} @|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$, as required.
11. $\mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash\left(t ;{ }^{+} s\right):(A \ltimes B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash s: B^{\oplus}$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and $|s|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By Lem. 33, $\left(|t|^{\sigma} ;|s|^{\sigma}\right) \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \times \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket(A \ltimes B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
12. $\mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \varrho^{+} t\left[_{x ; y} \cdot s\right]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:(A \ltimes B)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus}, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash s: P$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH on the first premise, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket(A \ltimes B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho} \ltimes \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By IH on the second premise, we have that $|s|^{\sigma^{\prime}} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$ for every substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ such that $\sigma^{\prime} \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma, x: A^{\ominus}, y: B^{\oplus}$. In particular, for every $a_{1} \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and every $a_{2} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ we have that $|s|^{\sigma\left[x:=a_{1}\right]\left[y:=a_{2}\right]} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$ Moreover, note that $|s|^{\sigma\left[x:=a_{1}\right]\left[y:=a_{2}\right]}=|s|^{\sigma[x:=x][y:=y]}\{x:=$ $\left.a_{1}\right\}\left\{y:=a_{2}\right\}$. Hence by Lem. 39, we have that $\left|\varrho^{+} t[x ; y \cdot s]\right|^{\sigma}=\varrho|t|^{\sigma}\left[x ; y \cdot|s|{ }^{\sigma}[x:=x][y:=y]\right] \in$ $\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$, as required.
13. $\mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{N}^{+} t:(\neg A)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\ominus}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket$. By Lem. 38, $\mathrm{N}|t|^{\sigma} \in \sim \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket(\neg A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
14. $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{M}^{+} t: A^{\ominus}$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:(\neg A)^{+}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket(\neg A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\sim \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By Lem. $40, \mathrm{M}|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\ominus} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
15. $\mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t:(\forall \alpha . A)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: A^{\oplus}$, where we assume that $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, for every environment $\rho^{\prime}$ and every substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ such that $\sigma^{\prime} \vDash_{\rho^{\prime}} \Gamma$, we have that $|t|^{\sigma^{\prime}} \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho^{\prime}}$. In particular, consider two arbitrary orthogonal reducibility candidates $\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp$, consider the environment $\rho^{\prime}=\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]$, and observe that $\sigma \vDash_{\rho^{\prime}} \Gamma$, because if $(x: P) \in \Gamma$ by irrelevance Lem. $27 \sigma(x) \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho^{\prime}}$ since $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(P)$. Then $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}$, where $\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp$ are arbitrary. To conclude note that, by Lem. 41, $\lambda_{\diamond} .|t|^{\sigma} \in \mathbf{\Pi}_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp} \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}=\llbracket(\forall \alpha . A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
16. $\mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash t @^{+} A: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:(\forall \alpha . B)^{+}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket(\forall \alpha . B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\Pi_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp} \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}$. By definition of the indexed product, this means that $|t|^{\sigma} @ \diamond \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi_{0}+, \xi_{0}-\right]}$ for an arbitrary choice of $\left(\xi_{0}{ }^{+}, \xi_{0}{ }^{-}\right) \in \Perp$. Recall from Lem. 30 that $\left(\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket \rho, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket \rho\right) \in 山$ so, in particular, taking $\xi_{0}{ }^{+}:=\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$ and
$\xi_{0}{ }^{-}:=\llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}$, we have that $|t|^{\sigma} @ \diamond \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right]}$. To conclude, observe that by Lem. $28 \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right]}=\llbracket B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Hence $|t|^{\sigma} @ \diamond \in \llbracket B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\} \rrbracket_{\rho}$, as required.
17. $\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash\langle A, t\rangle^{+}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}$, and let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH, $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. By Lem. 28, note that:
$\llbracket B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right]}$
so $|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right]}$. Recall from Lem. 30 that $\left(\llbracket A^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}, \llbracket A^{-} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right) \in \Perp$. Hence, by Lem. $\left.42,\left.\langle\diamond| t\right|^{,\sigma}\right\rangle \in \boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp \llbracket B^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}}=\llbracket(\exists \alpha . B)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}$.
18. $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \nabla^{+} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} \cdot s\right]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma \vdash t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{+}$and $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash s: P$, where we assume that $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\Gamma, P)$. Moreover, let $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$. By IH on the first premise, we have that:

$$
|t|^{\sigma} \in \llbracket(\exists \alpha . A)^{+} \rrbracket_{\rho}=\boldsymbol{\Sigma}_{\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}}
$$

By IH on the second premise, for every environment $\rho^{\prime}$ and every substitution $\sigma^{\prime}$ such
 orthogonal reducibility candidates $\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp$, and consider the environment $\rho^{\prime}=$ $\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]$. By hypothesis $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(P)$, so by irrelevance (Lem. 27) we have that $\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho^{\prime}}$. Moreover, consider an arbitrary term $a \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket \rho_{\rho^{\prime}}$, and consider the substitution $\sigma^{\prime}=\sigma[x:=a]$.
We argue that $\sigma^{\prime} \vDash_{\rho^{\prime}} \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus}$ holds. To see this, note, on one hand, that $\sigma^{\prime}(x)=a \in$ $\llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho^{\prime}}$. On the other hand, given an association $(y: Q) \in \Gamma$ for a variable other than $x$, note that by hypothesis $\sigma^{\prime}(y)=\sigma(y) \in \llbracket Q \rrbracket \rho$. Moreover, by hypothesis $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(Q)$, so by irrelevance (Lem. 27) we have that $\llbracket Q \rrbracket_{\rho}=\llbracket Q \rrbracket_{\rho^{\prime}}$.
In summary, the IH on the second premise tells us that for all $\left(\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right) \in \Perp$, and for all $a \in \llbracket A^{\oplus} \rrbracket_{\rho\left[\alpha:=\xi^{+}, \xi^{-}\right]}$, we have $|s|^{\sigma[x:=a]} \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Note that:

$$
|s|^{\sigma[x:=a]}=|s|^{\sigma[x:=x]}\{x:=a\}
$$

Finally, by Lem. 43, we conclude that $\left|\nabla^{+} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} . s\right]\right|^{\sigma}=\nabla|t|^{\sigma}\left[(\diamond, x) \cdot|s|^{\sigma[x:=x]}\right] \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$, as required.

Corollary 46 (Strong normalization). Let $\Gamma \vdash t: P$. Then $t$ is strongly normalizing.
Proof. Consider the environment $\rho$ that maps all type variables to the bottom reducibility candidate, that is $\rho\left(\alpha^{+}\right)=\rho\left(\alpha^{-}\right)=\perp$ for every type variable $\alpha$. Note that this is indeed an environment because $(\perp, \perp) \in \Perp$. Moreover, let $\sigma$ be the identity substitution, that is, $\sigma(x)=x$ for all variables $x$. Remark that $\sigma \vDash_{\rho} \Gamma$ because a variable $x$ is in any reducibility candidate, so if $(x: Q) \in \Gamma$, then indeed $x \in \llbracket Q \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Then, by adequacy Thm. 5 , we have that $|t| \in \llbracket P \rrbracket_{\rho}$, so in particular $|t|$ is strongly normalizing with respect to $\rightarrow_{\mathbf{U}}$. Finally, recall from that this entails that $t$ is strongly normalizing with respect to $\rightarrow$.

## F Admissible Principles in $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRJ}}$

- Definition 47. $X$-intuitionistic term If $X$ is an arbitrary set of variables, a term $t$ is $X$-intuitionistic if it is intuitionistic and, furthermore, it has no useful free occurrences of variables in $X$. Remark that a term is intuitionistic if and only if it is $\varnothing$-intuitionistic.

If $X$ is an arbitrary set of variables, we generalize the judgment $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: A$ by writing $\Gamma \vdash \underset{\mathrm{PRJ}}{X} t: A$, if the judgment is derivable in PRK and $t$ is $X$-intuitionistic.

- Lemma 48 (Admissible Principles in $\lambda^{\text {PRJ })}$.

1. Counterfactual weakening. If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: P$ and $X \supseteq X^{\prime}$ then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X^{\prime}} t: P$.
2. Weakening (W): If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: P$ and $x \notin \mathrm{fv}(t)$ then $\Gamma, x: Q \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: P$.
3. Intuitionistic cut (ICUT): If $\Gamma, x: P \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: Q$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} s: P$ then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t\{x:=$ $s\}: Q$.
4. Counterfactual cut (CCUT): If $\Gamma, x: P \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X \cup\{x\}} t: Q$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: P$, then $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t\{x:=s\}: Q$.
5. Generalized absurdity $\left(\mathrm{ABS}^{\prime}\right):$ If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: P$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} s: P^{\sim}$, where $P$ is not necessarily strong, there is a term $t \bowtie_{Q} s$ such that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t \bowtie_{Q} s: Q$.
6. Intuitionistic contraposition (ICONTRA): Let $\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: Q$ and suppose that $y \notin X \cup \mathrm{fv}(t)$. Then there is a term $\mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(t)$ such that $\Gamma, y: Q^{\sim} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} \mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(t): A^{\ominus}$.
7. Counterfactual contraposition (CCONTRA): $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X \cup\{x\}} t: Q$, there is a term $\mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t)$ such that $\Gamma, y: Q^{\sim} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} \mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t): A^{\oplus}$.
8. Weak negation introduction: If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: A^{\ominus}$, there is a term $\mathrm{N}^{\oplus} t$ such that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \mathrm{N}^{\oplus} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$.
9. Weak negation elimination: If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$, there is a term $\mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t$ such that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t: A^{\ominus}$.

Proof. Counterfactual weakening, weakening, cut, and counterfactual cut are straightforward by induction on the derivation of the given judgment.

For generalized absurdity, it suffices to take:

$$
t \bowtie_{Q} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \begin{cases}t \bowtie_{Q} s & \text { if } P=A^{+} \\ s \bowtie_{Q} t & \text { if } P=A^{-} \\ \left(t \bullet^{+} s\right) \bowtie_{Q}\left(s \bullet^{-} t\right) & \text { if } P=A^{\oplus} \\ \left(s \bullet^{+} t\right) \aleph_{Q}\left(t \bullet^{-} s\right) & \text { if } P=A^{\ominus}\end{cases}
$$

For intuitionistic contraposition, take the term below. Observe that no condition must be imposed on the free occurrences of $x$ in $t$, because $x$ is a positive counterfactual:

$$
\mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(t) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{-}\left(t \bowtie_{A^{-}} y\right)
$$

For counterfactual contraposition, take the term below. Observe that $x$ is a negative counterfactual, and this is why we require in the hypothesis that $x$ has no useful free occurrences in $t$ :

$$
\mathrm{cc}_{x}^{y}(t) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t \bowtie_{A^{+}} y\right)
$$

For weak negation introduction, let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: A^{\ominus}$ and take the term below. Observe that there are no free occurrences of the negative counterfactual in $\mathrm{N}^{+} t$ :

$$
\mathbf{N}^{\oplus} t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\neg A) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathbf{N}^{+} t
$$

For weak negation elimination, let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$ and take the term below. Observe that all the occurrences of the negative counterfactual $x$ are useless:

$$
\mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{(x: A \oplus)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{M}^{+}\left(t \bullet+\bigcirc_{-:(\neg A) \oplus}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{-} x\right) \bullet^{ \pm} x
$$

## G An Alternative Presentation of $\lambda^{P R J}$ : the $\lambda^{P R J \star}$ Type System

The $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ type system is formulated by imposing a global restriction on terms, forbidding that subterms of specific forms occur in specific positions. Alternatively, valid judgments in PRJ may be defined inductively with inference rules, as shown in this section.

- Definition 49 (The $\lambda^{P R J \star}$ type system). The type system $\lambda^{P R J \star}$ is defined with typing judgments of the form " $\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: P$ " for each set of variables $X$ by means of inductive rules below. We write $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} t: A$ if $\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A$ is derivable in PRJ $\star$.


## Basic rules

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{x \notin X}{\Gamma, x: P \vdash^{X} x: P} \mathrm{AxJ} \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{+} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: A^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t \boldsymbol{凶}_{P} s: P} \mathrm{ABSJ} \\
& \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash^{X \cup\{x\}} t: A^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\oplus}} \mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+} \mathrm{J} \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash^{X} t: A^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \bigcirc_{(x: A \oplus)}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\ominus}} \mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s: A^{\ominus}} \\
& \Gamma \vdash^{X} t \bullet^{+} s: A^{+} \\
& \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+} \mathrm{J} \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\ominus} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t \bullet \bullet^{-} s: A^{-}} \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{-} \mathrm{J}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Conjunction and disjunction

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\oplus} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: B^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X}\langle t, s\rangle^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+\mathrm{J}} \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\ominus} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: B^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X}\langle t, s\rangle^{-}:(A \vee B)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\vee} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \pi_{i}^{+}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}} \mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \pi_{i}^{-}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\ominus}} \mathrm{E}_{\vee i}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A_{i}^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+} \mathrm{I}_{\vee i}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A_{i}{ }^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \mathrm{in}_{i}^{-}(t):\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\wedge i}^{-} \mathrm{J}} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(A \vee B)^{+} \quad \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash^{X} s: P \quad \Gamma, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash^{X} u: P}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \delta^{+} t[x: A \oplus \cdot s][y: B \oplus \cdot u]: P} \mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+\mathrm{J}}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Implication and co-implication

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash^{X} t: B^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \lambda_{(x: A \oplus)}^{+} \cdot t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash^{X} t: B^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \lambda_{(x: A \ominus)}^{-} \cdot t:(A \ltimes B)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t @^{+} s: B^{\oplus}} \mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(A \ltimes B)^{-} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: A^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t @-s: B^{\ominus}} \mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\ominus} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: B^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X}\left(t ; ;^{+} s\right):(A \ltimes B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\oplus} \quad \Gamma \vdash^{X} s: B^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X}\left(t ;{ }^{-} s\right):(A \rightarrow B)^{-} \mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{-} \mathrm{J}} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(A \ltimes B)^{+} \quad \Gamma, x: A^{\ominus}, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash^{X} s: P}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \varrho^{+} t[x ; y \cdot s]: P} \mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+} \mathrm{J}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Negation

$$
\frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \mathrm{~N}^{+} t:(\neg A)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\oplus}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \mathrm{~N}^{-} t:(\neg A)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{-} \mathrm{J} \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(\neg A)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \mathrm{M}^{+} t: A^{\ominus}} \mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+} \mathrm{J}
$$

## Second-order quantification

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\oplus} \quad \alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t:(\forall \alpha \cdot A)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: A^{\ominus}}{\Gamma \nvdash^{X} \lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(\forall \alpha \cdot B)^{+}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t @ \mathrm{ftv}^{+} A: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}} \mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+} \mathrm{J} \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(\exists \alpha \cdot B)^{-}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t @^{-} A: B^{\ominus}\{\alpha:=A\}} \mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X}\langle A, t\rangle^{+}:(\exists \alpha \cdot B)^{+}} \mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+} \mathrm{J} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t: B^{\ominus}\{\alpha:=A\}}{\Gamma \vdash^{X}\langle A, t\rangle^{-}:(\forall \alpha . B)^{-}} \mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{-} \mathrm{J} \\
& \frac{\Gamma \vdash^{X} t:(\exists \alpha \cdot A)^{+} \quad \Gamma, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash^{X} s: P \quad \alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma, P)}{\Gamma \vdash^{X} \nabla^{+} t[(\alpha, x: A \oplus) \cdot s]: P} \mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+\mathrm{J}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 50 (Equivalence of $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ and $\lambda^{\text {PRJ } \star}$ ). The following are equivalent:

1. $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: A$
2. $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} t: A$

Proof. By induction on $t$. We focus on the interesting cases only:
$(\Rightarrow)$ Suppose that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{X} t: A$, i.e. that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: A$ and $t$ is $X$-intuitionistic. We proceed by induction on the derivation of the judgment. The interesting cases are:

1. Ax: Let $\Gamma, x: P \vdash_{\text {PRK }} x: P$. Note that $x$ is $X$-intuitionistic and the term $x$ contains a useful free occurrence of $x$, so $x \notin X$. Hence $\Gamma, x: P \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} x: P$ by AxJ.
2. $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash \bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} . s: A^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash s: A^{+}$. Since $t=\bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} . s$ is $X$-intuitionistic we know that $s$ is $X$-intuitionistic and moreover $s$ does not have useful free occurrences of $x$. Hence $s$ is $(X \cup\{x\})$-intuitionistic and by IH we have that $\Gamma, x$ : $A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X \cup\{x\}} s: A^{+}$. Applying the $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ rule we conclude that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} . s: A^{\oplus}$, as required.
3. $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{o}}^{+}$: Let $\Gamma \vdash s \bullet^{+} u: A^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash s: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash u: A^{\ominus}$. Since $t=s \bullet^{+} u$ is $X$-intuitionistic, we have that $s$ is $X$-intuitionistic. So, by IH on the first premise, we have $\Gamma \stackrel{\vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X}}{X}: A^{\oplus}$. Applying the $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{o}}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ rule directly on the second premise, i.e. without the need of resorting to the IH for the second premise, we conclude that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} s \bullet^{+} u: A^{+}$, as required.
4. $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge}^{-}$: Then this case is impossible, given that $t$ must be of the form $\left.\delta^{-} s{ }_{x: A \bullet}{ }^{\ominus} \cdot u\right]\left[y: B^{\ominus} \cdot r\right]$, which is not $X$-intuitionistic, contradicting the hypothesis.
5. $\mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{-}$: Then this case is impossible, given that $t$ must be of the form $\Gamma \vdash \varrho s[x ; y \cdot u]: P$, which is not $X$-intuitionistic, contradicting the hypothesis.
6. $\mathrm{E}_{\square}^{-}$: Then this case is impossible, given that $t$ must be of the form $\mathrm{M}^{-} s$, which is not $X$-intuitionistic, contradicting the hypothesis.
7. $\mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{-}$: Then this case is impossible, given that $t$ must be of the form $\nabla^{-} s[(\alpha, x) . u]$, which is not $X$-intuitionistic, contradicting the hypothesis.
The remaining cases are all straightforward by IH . For example, for the $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+}$case, let $\Gamma \vdash\langle s, u\rangle^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma \vdash s: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash u: B^{\oplus}$. Since $t=\langle s, u\rangle^{+}$is $X$-intuitionistic, $s$ and $u$ are also $X$-intuitionistic so, by IH, we have $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} s: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{X} u: B^{\oplus}$. Applying the $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ rule, we conclude that $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X}\langle s, u\rangle^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{+}$, as required.
$(\Leftarrow)$ By induction on the derivation of $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{X} t: A$. The reasoning is similar as for the "only if" direction.

The proof of Thm. 9, that $\lambda^{\text {PRJ }}$ refines intuitionistic second-order logic, is split into two lemmas: Intuitionistic Conservativity (Lem. 51) proves the implication $1 \Longrightarrow 2$, and Intuitionistic Embedding (Lem. 52) proves the implication $2 \Longrightarrow 1$.

Recall that $\iota(P)$ is defined as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{llll}
\iota\left(A^{+}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} A & \iota\left(A^{\oplus}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} A \\
\iota\left(A^{-}\right) & \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} & \neg A & \iota\left(A^{\ominus}\right)
\end{array} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \neg A
$$

- Lemma 51 (Intuitionistic Conservativity). If $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} P$ then $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$.

Proof. We shall prove a slightly more general property. We claim that if $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: P$, then $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$. Observe that the general property implies the statement of the lemma taking $\Delta=\varnothing$.

To prove the general property, recall by Prop. 50 that $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: P$ if and only if $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: P$ and we proceed by induction on the derivation of $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: P$ in $P R J \star$. The more interesting cases are the axiom rule ( Ax ) and the positive weak introduction and elimination $\left(\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+}, \mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+}\right)$.

1. AxJ: Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} x: P$ where $(x: P) \in(\Gamma, \Delta)$ and $x \notin \operatorname{dom}(\Delta)$. Hence $(x: P) \in \Gamma$ and $\iota(P) \in \iota(\Gamma)$, so $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$ by Ax.
2. AbSJ: Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t \boldsymbol{\aleph}_{P} s: P$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{+}$and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}$ $s: A^{-}$. Then:

3. $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{+\mathrm{J}: ~ L e t ~} \Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \bigcirc_{(x: A \ominus)}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta) \cup\{x\}} t: A^{+}$. By IH we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{N J} A$, exactly as required.
4. $\mathrm{I}_{\circ}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \bigcirc_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} \cdot t: A^{\ominus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{-}$. Then:

5. $\mathrm{E}_{0}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t \bullet^{+} s: A^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} s$ : $A^{\ominus}$. By IH on the first premise, we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A$, exactly as required.
6. $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{o}}^{-} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t \bullet^{-} s: A^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\ominus}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}$ $s: A^{\oplus}$. By IH on the first premise, we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash^{N J} \neg A$, exactly as required.
7. $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge}^{+} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}\langle t, s\rangle^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} s: B^{\oplus}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A$ and $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} B$, which imply $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A \wedge B$ by I^.
8. $\mathrm{I}_{\vee}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}\langle t, s\rangle^{-}:(A \vee B)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\ominus}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} s: B^{\ominus}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg A$ and $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg B$. Let $\pi_{1}$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg A}}{\frac{\iota(\Gamma), A \vee B, A \vdash \neg A}{\iota(\Gamma), A \vee B, A \vdash \perp} \frac{}{\iota(\Gamma), A \vee B, A \vdash A} \mathrm{Ax}} \mathrm{E} \neg
$$

and, symmetrically, let $\pi_{2}$ be a derivation of $\iota(\Gamma), A \vee B, B \vdash \perp$. Then:

|  |   <br> $\iota(\Gamma), A \vee B \vdash A \vee B$ $\vdots$ <br>  $\pi_{1}$$\pi_{2}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\iota(\Gamma), A \vee B \vdash \perp$ |  | $\mathrm{E}\urcorner$ |
| $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg(A \vee B)$ |  |  |

9. $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \pi_{i}^{+}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{+}$for some $i \in\{1,2\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A_{1} \wedge A_{2}$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A_{i}$ by $\mathrm{E} \wedge_{i}$.
10. $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{V} i}^{-} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \pi_{i}^{-}(t): A_{i}^{\ominus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{-}$for some $i \in\{1,2\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)$. Then:
11. $\mathrm{I}_{\vee i}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ for some $i \in\{1,2\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A_{i}$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A_{1} \vee A_{2}$ by $\mathrm{I}_{i}$.
12. $\mathrm{I}_{\wedge i}^{-} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \mathrm{in}_{i}^{-}(t):\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A_{i}^{\ominus}$ for some $i \in\{1,2\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg A_{i}$. Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg A_{i}}}{\frac{\iota(\Gamma), A_{1} \wedge A_{2} \vdash \neg A_{i}}{} \mathrm{~W} \frac{\stackrel{\iota(\Gamma), A_{1} \wedge A_{2} \vdash A_{1} \wedge A_{2}}{\iota(\Gamma), A_{1} \wedge A_{2} \vdash A_{i}}}{\mathrm{Ax}} \mathrm{E} \wedge i} \mathrm{\iota( } \mathrm{\Gamma),A}_{1} \wedge A_{2} \vdash \perp \mathrm{E} \neg
$$

13. $\mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \delta^{+} t\left[x: A^{\oplus} . s\right]\left[y: B^{\oplus} . u\right]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(A \vee B)^{+}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\oplus} \stackrel{\vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}}{ } s: P$ and $\Gamma, \Delta, y: B^{\oplus} \stackrel{\vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}}{ } u: P$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A \vee B$ and $\iota(\Gamma), A \vdash_{\mathrm{N} \jmath} \iota(P)$ and $\iota(\Gamma), B \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$, which imply $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{N} \jmath} \iota(P)$ by EV.
14. $\mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{+} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \lambda_{(x: A \oplus)}^{+} . t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: B^{\oplus}$. By $\mathrm{IH}, \iota(\Gamma), A \vdash_{\mathrm{N} J} B$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A \rightarrow B$ by $\mathrm{I} \rightarrow$.
15. $\mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \lambda_{(x: A \ominus)}^{-} . t:(A \ltimes B)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: B^{\ominus}$.

Let $\pi$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma), \neg A \vdash \neg B}}{\iota(\Gamma), A \ltimes B, \neg A \vdash \neg B} \mathrm{~W} \frac{\frac{\iota(\Gamma), A \ltimes B \vdash A \ltimes B}{} \mathrm{Ax} \frac{\iota(\Gamma), A \ltimes B, \neg A, B \vdash \neg A}{} \mathrm{Ax}}{\iota(\Gamma), A \ltimes B \vdash \neg A} \mathrm{E} \ltimes
$$

Then:

16. $\mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t @^{+} s: B^{\oplus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}$and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} s: A^{\oplus}$. By $\mathrm{IH}, \iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A \rightarrow B$ and $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A$, which imply $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} B$ by $\mathrm{E} \rightarrow$.
17. $\mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t @^{-} s: B^{\ominus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(A \ltimes B)^{-}$and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} s: A^{\ominus}$. Let $\pi$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg A}}{\frac{\iota(\Gamma), B \vdash \neg A}{} \mathrm{~W} \frac{}{\iota(\Gamma), B \vdash B} \mathrm{t} \cdot \mathrm{AX} \mathrm{I} \ltimes} \mathrm{\iota}
$$

Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\frac{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg(A \ltimes B)}{\iota(\Gamma), B \vdash \neg(A \ltimes B)} \mathrm{W}} \quad \begin{array}{c}
\vdots \\
\frac{\pi}{\iota(\Gamma), B \vdash \perp} \\
\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg B \\
\mathrm{E} \\
\end{array} \mathrm{I} \neg}{}
$$

18. $\mathrm{I}_{\ltimes}^{+} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}\left(t ;{ }^{+} s\right):(A \ltimes B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\ominus}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} s: B^{\oplus}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg A$ and $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} B$, which imply $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A \ltimes B$ by $I \ltimes$.
19. $\mathrm{I}_{\rightarrow}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}\left(t ;^{-} s\right):(A \rightarrow B)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\oplus}$ and $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\text {dom }(\Delta)} s: B^{\ominus}$. Let $\pi$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash A}}{\iota(\Gamma), A \rightarrow B \vdash A \rightarrow B} \mathrm{Ax} \frac{\iota(\Gamma \vdash B}{\iota(\Gamma), A \rightarrow B \vdash A} \mathrm{~W} \rightarrow
$$

Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg B} \mathrm{~W}}{\frac{\vdots}{\iota(\Gamma), A \rightarrow B \vdash \neg B}} \frac{\pi}{\iota(\Gamma), A \rightarrow B \vdash \perp} \mathrm{E} \neg
$$

20. $\mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+}$J: Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \varrho^{+} t[x ; y \cdot s]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(A \ltimes B)^{+}$and $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\ominus}, y: B^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} s: P$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A \ltimes B$ and $\iota(\Gamma), \neg A, B \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$ which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash^{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$ by $\mathrm{E} \ltimes$.
21. $\mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{+\mathrm{J}: ~ L e t ~} \Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \mathrm{N}^{+} t:(\neg A)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\ominus}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg A$, exactly as required.
22. $\mathrm{I}_{\neg}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \mathrm{N}^{-} t:(\neg A)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\oplus}$. By IH , $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A$. Then:

$$
\frac{\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma), \neg A \vdash \neg A} \operatorname{Ax} \frac{\frac{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash A}{\iota(\Gamma), \neg A \vdash A}}{\iota(\Gamma), \neg A \vdash \perp} \mathrm{E} \neg}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg \neg A} \mathrm{I} \neg
$$

23. $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \mathrm{M}^{+} t: A^{\ominus}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(\neg A)^{+}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg A$, exactly as required.
24. $\mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{+} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ*}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \lambda_{\alpha}^{+}$. $t:(\forall \alpha . A)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\oplus}$, where $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\Gamma, \Delta)$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} A$. Moreover, note that $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\iota(\Gamma))$ since $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma)$. Hence by $\mathrm{I} \forall$ we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{N} J} \forall \alpha$. $A$.
25. $\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: A^{\ominus}$, where $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\Gamma)$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg A$. Moreover, note that $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\iota(\Gamma))$. Let $\pi$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\iota(\Gamma), \exists \alpha . A \vdash \exists \alpha . A}{\iota x} \quad \alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\iota(\Gamma), \exists \alpha . A), \exists \exists \cdot A \vdash A
$$

Then:
26. $\mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t @+A: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(\forall \alpha . B)^{+}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \forall \alpha$. $B$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} B\{\alpha:=A\}$ by $\mathrm{E} \forall$.
27. $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t @-A: B^{\ominus}\{\alpha:=A\}$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(\exists \alpha . B)^{-}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg \exists \alpha$. $B$. Let $\pi$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\iota(\Gamma), B\{\alpha:=A\} \vdash B\{\alpha:=A\}}{\iota(\Gamma), B\{\alpha:=A\} \vdash \exists \alpha . B} \mathrm{Ax}
$$

Then:
28. $\mathrm{I}_{\exists}^{+} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}\langle A, t\rangle^{+}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{+}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: B^{\oplus}\{\alpha:=A\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{N J} B\{\alpha:=A\}$, which implies $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{N J} \exists \alpha$. $B$ by $\mathrm{I} \exists$.
29. $\mathrm{I}_{\forall}^{-} \mathrm{J}:$ Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}\langle A, t\rangle^{-}:(\forall \alpha . B)^{-}$be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \mathrm{\star}}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t: B^{\ominus}\{\alpha:=A\}$. By IH, $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \neg B\{\alpha:=A\}$. Let $\pi$ be the derivation:

$$
\frac{\overbrace{\iota(\Gamma), \forall \alpha . B \vdash \forall \alpha . B}^{\iota(\Gamma), \forall \alpha . B \vdash B\{\alpha:=A\}}}{} \mathrm{Ax}
$$

Then:

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{\mathrm{IH}}{\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg B\{\alpha:=A\}} & \\
\frac{\iota(\Gamma), \forall \alpha . B \vdash \neg B\{\alpha:=A\}}{\vdots} & \pi \\
\iota(\Gamma), \forall \alpha . B \vdash \perp \\
\iota(\Gamma) \vdash \neg \forall \alpha . B & \mathrm{E} \forall \\
& \mathrm{I} \forall \\
&
\end{array}
$$

30. $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+} \mathrm{J}$ : Let $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} \nabla^{+} t[(\alpha, x) . s]: P$ be derived from $\Gamma, \Delta \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)} t:(\exists \alpha . A)^{+}$and $\Gamma, \Delta, x: A^{\oplus} \stackrel{\vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ} \star}^{\operatorname{dom}(\Delta)}}{ } s: P$, where $\alpha \notin \mathrm{ftv}(\Gamma, \Delta, P)$. By IH we have that $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \exists \alpha$. $A$ and $\iota(\Gamma), A \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} \iota(P)$. Moreover, note that $\alpha \notin \operatorname{ftv}(\iota(\Gamma), \iota(P))$. Hence by $\mathrm{E} \exists$ we have $\iota(\Gamma) \vdash_{\mathrm{N} J} \iota(P)$, as required.

Lemma 52 (Intuitionistic Embedding). If $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} B$ there exists a term $t$ such that $x_{1}: A_{1}{ }^{\oplus}, \ldots, x_{n}: A_{n}{ }^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t: B^{\oplus}$.

Proof. We proceed by induction of the derivation of the judgment $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash_{\mathrm{NJ}} B$ in intuitionistic natural deduction. The construction of the witnesses is, in almost all cases, the same as in the classical case (Lem. 18). Here we only check that these witnesses are actually intuitionistic terms.

1. Ax: Let $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n} \vdash A_{i}$ be derived from the AX rule. Then $x_{1}: A_{1}{ }^{\oplus}, \ldots, x_{n}: A_{n}{ }^{\oplus} \vdash_{\text {PRK }}$ $x_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$ by the Ax rule, and $x_{i}$ is intuitionistic so $x_{1}: A_{1}{ }^{\oplus}, \ldots, x_{n}: A_{n}{ }^{\oplus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} x_{i}: A_{i}{ }^{\oplus}$.
2. $\mathrm{I} \wedge$ : Recall that:

$$
\langle t, s\rangle^{\mathcal{C}} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{-}^{+}:(A \wedge B)^{\ominus} \cdot\langle t, s\rangle^{+}
$$

There are no free occurrences of the negative counterfactual in $t$ nor in $s$, so in particular there are no free useful occurrences of the negative counterfactual in $\langle t, s\rangle^{+}$. Hence $\langle t, s\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}\langle t, s\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}:(A \wedge B)^{\oplus}$.
3. $\mathrm{E} \wedge_{i}$ : Recall that $\pi_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t)$ is defined by:

$$
\bigcirc_{\left(x: A_{i} \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \pi_{i}^{+}\left(t \bullet+\bigcirc_{\left(\_:\left(A_{1} \wedge A_{2}\right) \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{i}^{-}(x)\right) \bullet^{+} x
$$

 ${ }^{+} x$, both of them useless. Hence $\pi_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t)$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \pi_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t): A_{i}{ }^{\bar{\oplus}}$.
4. $\mathrm{I} \vee_{i}$ : Recall that:

$$
\mathrm{in}_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t)
$$

There are no free occurrences of the negative counterfactual in $t$, so in particular there are no useful free occurrences of the negative counterfactual in $\mathrm{in}_{i}^{+}(t)$. Hence $\mathrm{in}_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t)$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \mathrm{in}_{i}^{\mathcal{C}}(t):\left(A_{1} \vee A_{2}\right)^{\oplus}$.
5. $\mathrm{E} \vee$ : Recall that $\delta^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right) \cdot s\right]\left[\left(x: B^{\oplus}\right) \cdot u\right]$ is defined as follows, where the two contrapositions are indeed intuitionistic:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\bigcirc_{(y: C \ominus)}^{+} \cdot \delta^{+}\left(t \bullet+\bigcirc_{(,:(A \vee B) \oplus)}^{-} \cdot\left\langle\mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(t), \mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(s)\right\rangle^{-}\right) \\
{\left[\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right) \cdot s \bullet^{+} y\right]} \\
{\left[\left(x: B^{\oplus}\right) \cdot u \bullet+y\right]}
\end{gathered}
$$

All the occurrences of the negative counterfactual $y$ in the body are useless. Hence $\delta^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(x: A \oplus)} \cdot s\right]\left[{ }_{\left(x: B^{\oplus}\right)} \cdot u\right]$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \delta^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(x: A \oplus)} \cdot s\right]\left[{ }_{(x: B \oplus)} \cdot u\right]: C^{\oplus}$.
6. I $\rightarrow$ : Recall that:

$$
\lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \rightarrow B) \ominus\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} \cdot t
$$

There are no free occurrences of the negative counterfactual in $\lambda_{(x: A \oplus)}^{+} \cdot t$. Hence $\lambda_{\left(x: A^{\oplus}\right)}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \lambda_{(x: A \oplus)}^{\mathcal{C}} . t:(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}$.
7. $\mathrm{E} \rightarrow$ : Recall that $t^{{ }^{\mathcal{C}}} s$ is defined by:

$$
\bigcirc_{(x: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{\left(\_:(A \rightarrow B)^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot\left(s ;^{-} x\right)\right) @^{+} s \bullet^{+} x\right)
$$

The occurrences of the negative counterfactual $x$ are useless. Hence $t^{{ }^{\mathcal{C}}} s$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \epsilon^{@^{\mathcal{C}}} s: B^{\oplus}$.
8. $\mathrm{I} \ltimes$ : Recall that:

$$
\left(t ; ;^{\mathcal{C}} s\right) \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \mathrm{O}_{\left(\_:(A \ltimes B)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot\left(\mathrm{M}^{\oplus} t ;{ }^{+} s\right)
$$

Note that $\left(t ;{ }^{\mathcal{C}} s\right)$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}\left(t ; \mathcal{C}^{\mathcal{C}} s\right):(A \ltimes B)^{\oplus}$.
9. $\mathrm{E} \ltimes$ : Recall that $\left.\varrho^{\mathcal{C}} t_{[x ; y} \cdot s\right]$ is defined by:

$$
\bigcirc_{z: C \ominus}^{+} \cdot\left(\varrho^{+}\left(t \bullet^{+}\left(\bigcirc_{-}^{-} \cdot \lambda_{x_{0}: A \ominus}^{-} \cdot \bigcirc_{y: B \oplus}^{-} \cdot\left(s^{\prime} \bowtie_{B^{-}} z\right)\right)\right)\left[x_{0}: A \ominus ; y: B^{\oplus} \cdot s^{\prime}\right] \bullet^{+} z\right)
$$

where $s^{\prime} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} s\left\{x:=\mathrm{N}^{\oplus} x_{0}\right\}$. The occurrences of the negative counterfactual $z$ are useless, and there are no other negative counterfactuals. Hence $\varrho^{\mathcal{C}} t[x ; y \cdot s]$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \varrho^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{x ; y} \cdot s\right]:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$.
10. $\mathrm{I} \neg$ : Recall that:

$$
\Lambda_{x: A^{\oplus}}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{:(\neg A)^{\ominus}}^{+} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{+}\left(\mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(t)\left\{y:=\pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{-}\right\}\right)
$$

where the contraposition is indeed intuitionistic. There are no occurrences of the negative counterfactual. Hence $\Lambda_{x: A \oplus}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \Lambda_{x: A^{\oplus}}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t:(\neg A)^{\oplus}$.
11. $\mathrm{E} \neg$ : Recall that:

$$
t \#^{\mathcal{C}} s \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} t \bowtie_{\perp \oplus} O_{\left(\_: A \oplus\right)}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{N}^{-} s
$$

Note that $t \#^{\mathcal{C}} s$ is intuitionistic, so $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t \#^{\mathcal{C}} s: \perp^{\oplus}$.
12. I $\forall$ : Recall that:

$$
\lambda_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\forall \alpha, A)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot \lambda_{\alpha}^{+} \cdot t
$$

Note that $\lambda_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t$ is intuitionistic, so $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \lambda_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{C}} \cdot t:(\forall \alpha . A)^{\oplus}$.
13. $\mathrm{E} \forall$ : Recall that $t @^{\mathcal{C}} A$ is defined by:

$$
\bigcirc_{(x:(B\{\alpha:=A\}) \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(t^{\prime} @+A \bullet^{+} x\right)
$$

where $t^{\prime}=t \bullet{ }^{+} \bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\forall \alpha . B)^{\oplus}\right)}^{+} .\langle A, x\rangle^{-}$. All the occurrences of the negative counterfactual $x$ are useless. Hence $t @^{\mathcal{C}} A$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t @^{\mathcal{C}} A: B\{\alpha:=A\}^{\oplus}$.
14. I $\exists$ : Recall that:

$$
\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}} \stackrel{\text { def }}{=} \bigcirc_{\left({ }_{-}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{\ominus}\right)}^{+} \cdot\langle A, t\rangle^{+}
$$

Note that $\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}$ is intuitionistic, so $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}}\langle A, t\rangle^{\mathcal{C}}:(\exists \alpha . B)^{\oplus}$.
15. $\mathrm{E} \mathrm{\exists}$ : Recall that $\nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t[(\alpha, x) . s]$ is defined by:

$$
\bigcirc_{(y: B \ominus)}^{+} \cdot\left(\nabla^{+} t^{\prime}[(\alpha, x) \cdot s] \bullet^{+} y\right)
$$

where $t^{\prime}=t \bullet+\bigcirc_{\left(\_:(\exists \alpha, A)^{\oplus}\right)}^{-} \cdot \lambda_{\alpha}^{-} \cdot \mathrm{ic}_{x}^{y}(s)$, and where the contraposition is indeed intuitionistic. All the occurrences of the negative counterfactual $y$ are useless. Hence $\nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x)} \cdot s\right]$ is intuitionistic and $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} \nabla^{\mathcal{C}} t\left[{ }_{(\alpha, x) \cdot s]}: B^{\oplus}\right.$.
16. $\mathrm{E} \perp$ : Note that $t \bowtie_{A \oplus} \pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{-}$is intuitionistic, so $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRJ}} t \bowtie_{A \oplus} \pitchfork_{\alpha_{0}}^{-}: A^{\oplus}$.

## 1 Canonicity

Recall that neutral terms ( $e, \ldots$ ) and normal terms $(f, \ldots)$ are:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& e::=x\left|e \mathbf{\aleph}_{P} f\right| f \mathbf{\aleph}_{P} e\left|\pi_{i}^{ \pm}(e)\right| \delta^{ \pm} e\left[{ }_{x} . f\right][x . f] \\
& \quad\left|e @^{ \pm} f\right| \varrho e\left[_{x ; y} \cdot f\right]\left|\mathrm{M}^{ \pm} e\right| e @^{ \pm} A\left|\nabla^{ \pm} e[(x, \alpha) \cdot f]\right| e \bullet^{ \pm} f \\
& f::=e\left|\langle f, f\rangle^{ \pm}\right| \operatorname{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(f)\left|\lambda_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot f\right|\left(f ;^{ \pm} f\right)\left|\mathrm{N}^{ \pm} f\right| \lambda_{\alpha}^{ \pm} \cdot f\left|\langle A, f\rangle^{ \pm}\right| \bigcirc_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot f
\end{aligned}
$$

A typing context $\Gamma=x_{1}: P_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}: P_{n}$ is weak if $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n}$ are all weak types. Canonical terms are those terms built with an introduction rule:

$$
\langle t, s\rangle^{ \pm} \quad \operatorname{in}_{i}^{ \pm}(t) \quad \lambda_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot t \quad\left(t ;^{ \pm} s\right) \quad \mathrm{N}^{ \pm} t \quad \lambda_{\alpha}^{ \pm} \cdot t \quad\langle A, t\rangle^{ \pm} \quad \bigcirc_{x}^{ \pm} \cdot t
$$

A capsule is either a variable or a term of the form $\bigcirc_{x}^{ \pm} . f$. A critical context is a context H given by the following grammar:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{H}:: & =\square|\mathrm{H} \longrightarrow f| f \bowtie \mathrm{H}\left|\pi_{i}^{ \pm}(\mathrm{H})\right| \delta^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}\left[x . f_{1}\right]\left[y . f_{2}\right] \mid \mathrm{H}^{ \pm} f \\
& \left|\varrho^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}[x ; y \cdot f]\right| \mathrm{M}^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}\left|\mathrm{H}^{ \pm} A\right| \nabla^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}[(x, \alpha) \cdot f]\left|\mathrm{H} \bullet^{ \pm} f\right| x \bullet^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}
\end{aligned}
$$

A typing context $\Gamma=x_{1}: P_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}: P_{n}$ is weak if $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{n}$ are all weak types.

- Lemma 53 (Shape of neutral terms). Let $\Gamma \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$ where $\Gamma$ is weak and $t$ is a neutral term. Then:

1. If $P$ is strong, then $t$ is of the form $\mathrm{H}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$ where $p$ is a capsule.
2. If $P$ is weak, then $t$ is either a variable or of the form $\mathrm{H}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$, where $p$ is a capsule.

Proof. We proceed by induction on the derivation that $t$ is a neutral term:

1. $t=x$ : If $P$ is weak, i.e. $P=A^{\oplus}$ or $P=A^{\ominus}$, then we are done, given that $t$ is a variable. If $P$ is strong, i.e. $P=A^{ \pm}$, then note that this case is impossible, since $\Gamma \vdash x: A^{ \pm}$must be derived from the Ax rule, so $\left(x: A^{ \pm}\right) \in \Gamma$, contradicting the hypothesis that $\Gamma$ is weak.
2. $t=e \bowtie f$ : Note that $\Gamma \vdash(e \bowtie f): P$ must be derived from the ABS rule, so in particular we must have that $\Gamma \vdash e: A^{+}$. By IH, $e$ must be of the form $e=\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{-} p\right\rangle$ where $p$ is a capsule. Then $t=\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{-} p\right\rangle \bowtie f$, so taking $\mathrm{H}:=\left(\mathrm{H}^{\prime} \bowtie f\right)$ we conclude.
3. $t=f \bowtie e$ : Similar to the previous case, applying the IH on the judgment $\Gamma \vdash e: A^{-}$.
4. $t=\pi_{i}^{ \pm}(e)$ : Note that $\Gamma \vdash \pi_{i}^{ \pm}(e): P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge i}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\vee i}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \wedge B)^{+}$or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \vee B)^{-}$. In any case, the type of $e$ is strong so we may apply the IH to conclude that $e=\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$, where $p$ is a capsule. Then $t=\pi_{i}^{ \pm}\left(\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle\right.$ ) (where the signs of the projection and the weak elimination do not necessarily match), so taking $\mathrm{H}:=\pi_{i}^{ \pm}\left(\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\right)$ we conclude.
5. $t=\delta^{ \pm} e\left[{ }_{x} \cdot f_{1}\right]\left[y . f_{2}\right]$ : Similar to the previous case, noting that $\Gamma \vdash \delta^{ \pm} e\left[{ }_{x} . f_{1}\right]\left[{ }_{y} . f_{2}\right]: P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\vee}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\wedge}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \vee B)^{+}$ or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \wedge B)^{-}$.
6. $t=e @^{ \pm} f$ : Similar to the previous case, noting that $\Gamma \vdash e @^{ \pm} f: P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \rightarrow B)^{+}$or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \ltimes B)^{-}$.
7. $\left.t=\varrho^{ \pm} e{ }_{x ; y} . f\right]$ : Similar to the previous case, noting that must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\ltimes}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\rightarrow}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \ltimes B)^{+}$or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(A \rightarrow B)^{-}$.
8. $t=\mathrm{M}^{ \pm} e$ : Similar to the previous case, noting that $\Gamma \vdash \mathrm{M}^{ \pm} e: P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\neg}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(\neg A)^{+}$or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(\neg A)^{-}$.
9. $t=e @^{ \pm} A$ : Similar to the previous case, noting that $\Gamma \vdash e @^{ \pm} A$ : $P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(\forall \alpha . B)^{+}$with $P=B^{\oplus}\{x:=A\}$, or from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(\exists \alpha . B)^{+}$with $P=B^{\ominus}\{x:=A\}$.
10. $t=\nabla^{ \pm} e\left[{ }_{(x, \alpha)} \cdot f\right]$ : Similar to the previous case, noting that $\Gamma \vdash \nabla^{ \pm} e\left[{ }_{(x, \alpha)} \cdot f\right]: P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\exists}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\forall}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(\exists \alpha . A)^{+}$ or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e:(\forall \alpha . A)^{-}$.
11. $t=e \bullet^{ \pm} f$ : Note that $\Gamma \vdash e \bullet^{ \pm} f: P$ must be derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{-}$, from a judgment of the form $\Gamma \vdash e: A^{\oplus}$ or of the form $\Gamma \vdash e: A^{\ominus}$. Since the type of $e$ is weak, by IH we have that $e$ is either a variable or of the form $e=\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$, where $p$ is a capsule. We consider these two subcases:
11.1 If $e$ is a variable, $e=x$, note first that, since $\Gamma \vdash e \bullet^{ \pm} f: P$ is derived from either of the rules $\mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{+}$or $\mathrm{E}_{\circ}^{-}$, the type of $f$ must be weak. We consider two subcases, depending on whether $f$ is of the form $f=\bigcirc_{x}^{\mp}$. $f^{\prime}$ or not:
11.1.1 If $f=\bigcirc_{x}^{\mp} . f^{\prime}$, then $t=x \bullet^{ \pm} \bigcirc_{x}^{\mp} . f^{\prime}$, so taking $\mathrm{H}:=\square$ we are done.
11.1.2 If $f$ is not of the form $\bigcirc_{x}^{\mp}$. $f^{\prime}$ then since $f$ is a normal term and its type is weak we know that $f$ must be neutral. Hence by IH we know that $f$ must be either a variable or of the form $f=\mathrm{H}^{\prime \prime}\left\langle y \bullet^{ \pm} p^{\prime}\right\rangle$, where $p^{\prime \prime}$ is a capsule. We consider these two subcases:
11.1.2.1 If $f$ is a variable, $f=y$, then $t=x \bullet^{ \pm} y$ so taking $\mathrm{H}:=\square$ we are done.
11.1.2.2 If $f=\mathrm{H}^{\prime \prime}\left\langle y \bullet^{ \pm} p^{\prime}\right\rangle$, where $p^{\prime}$ is a capsule, then $t=x \bullet^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}^{\prime \prime}\left\langle y \bullet^{ \pm} p^{\prime}\right\rangle$ (where the signs of the two weak eliminations do not necessarily match), so taking $\mathrm{H}:=x \bullet^{ \pm} \mathrm{H}^{\prime \prime}$ we are done.
11.2 If $e=\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$ where $p$ is a capsule, then $t=\mathrm{H}^{\prime}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle \bullet^{ \pm} f$ (where the signs of the two weak eliminations do not necessarily match), so taking $\mathrm{H}:=\mathrm{H}^{\prime} \bullet^{ \pm} f$ we conclude.

Theorem 54 (Canonicity).

1. If $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t: P$, then $t$ reduces to a canonical normal form $f$ such that $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} f: P$.
2. If $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} t: P$, where $P$ is weak, then a canonical term $t^{\prime}$ can be effectively found such that $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \bigcirc_{(x: P \sim)}^{ \pm} \cdot t^{\prime}: P$

Proof. We prove each case:

1. Suppose that $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} t: P$ holds. By strong normalization consider the normal form $f$ of $t$ and by subject reduction (Thm. 3) note that $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} f: P$. By the characterization of normal forms we know that $f$ is either canonical or a neutral term. If $f$ is canonical, we are done.
It suffices to argue that $f$ cannot be a neutral term. Indeed, note that $f$ cannot be a variable, since the typing context is empty. Hence, by Lem. $53, f$ must be of the form $\mathrm{H}\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$, where H is a critical context and $p$ is a capsule. But note that critical contexts do not bind variables, so $H\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$ has a free variable $x$. Hence $f=H\left\langle x \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$ cannot be typable under the empty typing context. This contradicts the fact that $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} f: P$.
2. Suppose that $\vdash t: P$, where $P$ is weak. We consider the case in which $P=A^{\oplus}$; if $P=A^{\ominus}$ the proof is similar changing the signs.
By the first item of this lemma, note that $t$ reduces to a canonical normal form $f$ such that $\vdash_{\text {PRK }} f: A^{\oplus}$. Since $f$ is canonical, $f=\bigcirc_{(y: A \ominus)}^{+} . f^{\prime}$ where $f^{\prime}$ is a normal form and $y: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\text {PRK }} f^{\prime}: A^{+}$. To prove the statement of the lemma, we must show we can find a canonical term $t^{\prime}$ such that $y: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t^{\prime}: A^{+}$.
We claim, more in general, that if $f^{\prime}$ is a normal form such that $y_{1}: A^{\ominus}, \ldots, y_{n}: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\text {PRK }}$ $f^{\prime}: A^{+}$, then we can find a canonical term $t^{\prime}$ such that $y: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t^{\prime}: A^{+}$. We proceed
by induction on the size of $f^{\prime}$. Suppose that $y_{1}: A^{\ominus}, \ldots, y_{n}: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\text {PRK }} f^{\prime}: A^{\oplus}$. By the characterization of normal forms, $f^{\prime}$ is either canonical or a neutral term. We consider these two cases:
2.1 If $f^{\prime}$ is canonical: take $t^{\prime}=f\left\{y_{1}:=y\right\} \ldots\left\{y_{n}:=y\right\}$, which is again canonical, and note that $y: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} t^{\prime}: A^{+}$, as required.
2.2 If $f^{\prime}$ is a neutral term: since $f^{\prime}$ is of strong type, by Lem. 53 we have that $f^{\prime}=\mathrm{H}\left\langle y^{\prime} \bullet^{ \pm} p\right\rangle$ where $p$ is a capsule. Since critical contexts do not bind variables, we know that $y^{\prime}=y_{i}$ for some $i \in 1 . . n$ and since $y_{i}$ is of type $A^{\ominus}$ we have $y_{1}: A^{\ominus}, \ldots, y_{n}: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\text {PRK }} p: A^{\oplus}$. Moreover, $p$ is a capsule, i.e. either a variable or a weak introduction. Note that $p$ cannot be a variable, for all the variables in $y_{1}: A^{\ominus}, \ldots, y_{n}: A^{\ominus}$ are of type $A^{\ominus}$, whereas $p$ is of type $A^{\oplus}$. Hence $p$ must be a weak introduction, so we know that it must be of the form $p=\bigcirc_{(z: A \ominus)}^{+}$. $f^{\prime \prime}$. Note that $y_{1}: A^{\ominus}, \ldots, y_{n}: A^{\ominus}, z: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} f^{\prime \prime}: A^{+}$, where $f^{\prime \prime}$ is a strict subterm of $f^{\prime}$. Hence, by IH , there exists a canonical term $t^{\prime}$ such that $y: A^{\ominus} \vdash_{\text {PrK }} t^{\prime}: A^{+}$. This concludes the proof.

[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Naturally, one may consider dual encodings in terms of $\exists$ and $\ltimes$, for example $A \vee B=\exists \alpha .((A \ltimes B \ltimes \alpha) \ltimes \alpha)$, which behave well only for the negative half of the system.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ Strong normalization for the full $\lambda^{\mathrm{PRK}}$-calculus with the $\eta_{\circ}$ rule comes out as a relatively easy corollary by postponing $\eta_{\circ}$ steps (see e.g. [4, Theorem 37] for a similar result).
    3 This identification is not essential, but just a matter of syntactic economy.

[^2]:    ${ }^{4}$ Another way to prove consistency is using Thm. 3, noting that $\vdash_{\mathrm{PRK}} \alpha^{+}$implies $\vdash_{\mathrm{NK}} \alpha$.

